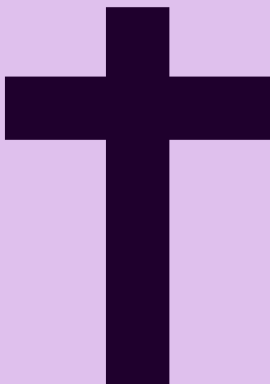


One Unity Resource Bible



The One Unity Resource Bible translation of the Holy Bible
into American English with some transliterated Hebrew
notations

One Unity Resource Bible

The One Unity Resource Bible translation of the Holy Bible into American English with some transliterated Hebrew notations

Copyright © 2016 Thomas Robinson

Language: English

Dialect: American

Translation by: Thomas Robinson

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution Share-Alike license 4.0.

You have permission to share and redistribute this Bible translation in any format and to make reasonable revisions and adaptations of this translation, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

If you make any changes to the text, you must indicate that you did so in a way that makes it clear that the original licensor is not necessarily endorsing your changes.

If you redistribute this text, you must distribute your contributions under the same license as the original.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

Note that in addition to the rules above, revising and adapting God's Word involves a great responsibility to be true to God's Word. See Revelation 22:18-19.

2016-10-03

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 21 Feb 2024 from source files dated 31 Aug 2023

9f2d2d4c-2407-581e-9119-29b1389e7b3a

Contents

Matthew [Gift of Yah	1
Mark [Hammer	71
Luke [White-light	112
John [Yah is gracious	185

]

The Good News of Yeshua the Messiah as Recorded by Matthew / Mattiyahu [Gift of Yah]

Context: Matthew identifies himself as a tax-collector, a role commonly despised by Romans and Jews alike. Some Jews, such as political Zealots, would view such publicans as turn-coats and traitors. Matthew's account records the most parallels of Jewish Bible prophecies of Messiah with Rabbi Yeshua. This is the most "Jewish" in writing style and presentation of arguments. Some scholars show evidence that this was originally written in Hebrew / Aramaic and translated into Greek.

¹ The book of the * **genealogy of Yeshua Messiah [Anointed one]**, † ‡ **the son of David [Beloved]**, § **the son of Abraham [Father of a multitude]**. ² **Abraham [Father of a multitude]** became the father of Isaac [Laughter]. Isaac [Laughter] became the father of Jacob [Supplanter]. * **Jacob [Supplanter] became the father of Judah [Praised] and his brothers.** ³ Judah [Praised] became the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar [Palm tree]. Perez became the father of Hezron. Hezron became the father of Ram. ⁴ Ram became the father of Amminadab. Amminadab became the father of Nahshon. Nahshon became the father of Salmon. ⁵ Salmon became the father of Boaz [In majesty, in strength] by Rahab. Boaz [In majesty, in strength] became the father of Obed by Ruth [Friend]. Obed became the father of Jesse [My husband]. ⁶ **Jesse [My husband] became the father of King David [Beloved]. David [Beloved] became the father of Solomon [Peaceable, Recompense]** by her who had

* **1:1** MP: Messiah is descendent of David (Matt 1:6) without a curse – Matthew is Joseph's Genealogy and Luke is Mary's genealogy. The significance is in Joseph's lineage, a man named Jeconiah (Matt 1:12). God cursed Jeconiah (Jer 22:24) who is also called Coniah (1 Chr 3:16-17). The curse states that no descendant of his will ever sit on the throne of David, "For no man of his descendants will prosper sitting on the throne of David or ruling again in Judah (Jer 22:30; 1 Chr 17:11-14)". Messiah is of the "seed of woman" (Gen 3:15) and therefore not under the curse found in Joseph's line, though Joseph is an upright man who was redeemed in likeness of the tribe of Levi being redeemed from the "curse" on their tribe's origin (Gen 49:5-7; Deut 33:8-11). (2 Sam 7:12-13)
† **1:1** MP: Messiah's name: "Son of David the King". (Ps 72:1) ‡ **1:1** MP:

Messiah is descended from King David. (Ps 89:3-4) § **1:1** MP: The promised "seed" in which all nations will be blessed comes through Abraham. (Gen 22:18)

* **1:2** MP: King Messiah is a descendant of Judah. (Gen 49:10)

been Uriah [My light Yah]'s wife. ⁷ Solomon [Peaceable, Recompense] became the father of Rehoboam. Rehoboam became the father of Abijah [My father Yah]. Abijah [My father Yah] became the father of Asa. ⁸ Asa became the father of Jehoshaphat. Jehoshaphat became the father of Joram. Joram became the father of Uzziah. ⁹ Uzziah became the father of Jotham. Jotham became the father of Ahaz. Ahaz became the father of Hezekiah. ¹⁰ Hezekiah became the father of Manasseh [Causing to forget]. Manasseh [Causing to forget] became the father of Amon. Amon became the father of Josiah. ¹¹ Josiah became the father of Jechoniah and his brothers, at the time of the exile to Babylon [Confusion]. ¹² **After the exile to Babylon [Confusion], Jechoniah became the father** of Shealtiel. Shealtiel became the father of Zerubbabel. ¹³ Zerubbabel became the father of Abiud. Abiud became the father of Eliakim. Eliakim became the father of Azor. ¹⁴ Azor became the father of Zadok. Zadok became the father of Achim. Achim became the father of Eliud. ¹⁵ Eliud became the father of Eleazar [Help of God]. Eleazar [Help of God] became the father of Matthan. Matthan became the father of Jacob [Supplanter]. ¹⁶ Jacob [Supplanter] became the father of Joseph [May he add], the husband of Mary [Rebellion], from whom was born Yeshua [Salvation], who is called Messiah [Anointed one]. ¹⁷ † **So all the generations from Abraham [Father of a multitude] to David [Beloved] are fourteen generations; from David [Beloved] to the exile to Babylon [Confusion] fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Babylon [Confusion] to the Messiah [Anointed one], fourteen generations.**

¹⁸ Now the birth of Yeshua Messiah [Salvation Anointed one] was like this; for after his mother, Mary [Rebellion], was engaged to Joseph [May he add], before they came together, she was found pregnant by *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness]. ¹⁹ Joseph [May he add], her husband, being a upright man, and not willing to make her a public example, intended to divorce her secretly. ²⁰ ‡ § **But when he thought about these things, behold, an angel of MarYah [Master Yahweh] appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph [May he add], son of David [Beloved], don't be afraid to take to yourself Mary [Rebellion],**

† 1:17 MPr: The King who the 12 Tribes will obey is the King Messiah. (Deut 33:5 in Jerusalem Targum). (Deut 33:5) ‡ 1:20 MPr: The name *Semech* [Branch] is applied to King Messiah. (Zech 3:8 in Targum). (Zech 3:8) § 1:20 MP: Messiah is called to God's service from the womb. (Is 49:1)

your wife, * for that which is conceived in her is of Ruach haKodesh [Spirit of the Holiness]. ²¹ † **She shall give birth to a son. ‡ § You shall call his name Yeshua [Salvation], for it is he who shall save his people from their sins."**

²² **Now all this has happened, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by MarYah [Master Yahweh] through the prophet, saying,**

²³ **"Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall give birth to a son.**

They shall call his name 'Immanu El [God is with us];"

*

which is, being interpreted, "God with us."

²⁴ Joseph [May he add] arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of MarYah [Master Yahweh] commanded him, and took his wife to himself; ²⁵ and didn't know her sexually until she had given birth to her firstborn son. He named him Yeshua [Salvation].

2

¹ * † **Now when Yeshua [Salvation] was born in Bethlehem [House of Bread] of Judea in the days of King Herod [Heroic], behold, ‡ § * Magi [Conjurer] (Persian King makers, Astrologers) from the east came to Jerusalem [City of peace], saying, ² "Where is he who is † born King of the Jews [Praisers]? For we saw his star in the east, and have come to worship**

* **1:20** MP: Messiah is dedicated to God's work from the womb. (Ps 22:9-10)

† **1:21** MP: The name *Immanu'el*, meaning [God with us]. This is an attributed title, not his literal name. Consider (Is 8:7-8) also uses the Hebrew *Immanu'el*.

(Is 7:14) ‡ **1:21** MP: Messiah serves the poor and needy who cannot repay in kind. This could reference a literal or spiritual condition or both. (Ps 72:12-13)

§ **1:21** MP: Messiah was named before his birth. (Is 9:1) * **1:23** Quoted

from Is 7:14 * **2:1** MP: Messiah is God's servant born in Bethlehem, "the future ruler of Israel". (Mic 5:2) † **2:1** MP: Messiah is born in Bethlehem

Ephrathah. This defines the ancient Bethlehem originally called Ephrath in (Gen 35:16, 19; 48:7; Ruth 4:11). This place was also called Beth-lehem Ephratah (Mic 5:2), Beth-lehem-Judah (1 Sam 17:12), and "the city of David" (Luke 2:4).

At the time of Yeshua's birth, Bethlehem Ephrathah, also called "Bethlehem in Judea" in (Matt 2:5), was a village about five miles south of Jerusalem in Judea. This is different from the Zebulun tribe's city of Bethlehem in the Galilee, about six miles west of Nazareth mentioned only in (Josh 19:15). (Mic 5:2) ‡ **2:1** MP: Star out of Jacob. Star and Scepter (Gen 49:10) together identify royal leadership.

(Num 24:17) § **2:1** MP: Gentile Kings will seek out the birth of Messiah. (See

also Ps 72:10, 72:15; Is 60:6). (Is 60:3) * **2:1** MP: Presented with tribute and

gifts from foreign kings. Being interpreted as pertaining to the *Magi* [Conjurer] (Persian King makers, Astrologers) "from the east" (Matt 2:1). (See also Ps 72:15;

Is 60:3, 60:6). (Ps 72:10) † **2:2** MP: Messiah is a King. (Ps 2:6)

him.” ³ When King Herod [Heroic] heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem [City of peace] with him. ⁴ Gathering together all the chief priests and Torah-Teachers of the people, he asked them where the Messiah [Anointed one] would be born. ⁵ They said to him, “In Bethlehem [House of Bread] of Judea [Praise], for this is written through the prophet,
⁶ † ‘You Bethlehem [House of Bread], land of Judah [Praised],

are in no way least among the princes of Judah [Praised]:
 for out of you shall come a governor,
 who shall shepherd § my people, Israel [God prevails].’ ”

⁷ Then Herod [Heroic] secretly called the *Magi* [Conjurer] (Persian King makers, Astrologers), and learned from them exactly what time the star appeared. ⁸ He sent them to Bethlehem [House of Bread], and said, “Go and search diligently for the young child. When you have found him, bring me word, so that I also may come and worship him.”

⁹ They, having heard the king, went their way; and behold, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, until it came and stood over where the young child was. ¹⁰ When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy.

¹¹ * They came into the house and saw the young child with Mary [Rebellion], his mother, and they fell down and worshiped him. Opening their treasures, they offered to him gifts: gold, frankincense, and myrrh.

¹² Being warned in a dream that they should not return to Herod [Heroic], they went back to their own country another route.

¹³ † Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of MarYah [Master Yahweh] appeared to Joseph [May he add] in a dream, saying, “Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt [Abode of slavery], and stay there until I tell you, for Herod [Heroic] will seek the young child to destroy him.”

¹⁴ He arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt [Abode of slavery],
¹⁵ and was there until the death of Herod [Heroic]; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by MarYah

† 2:6 MP: Messiah is born of the tribe of Judah. (Mic 5:2) § 2:6 Quoted from

Mic 5:2, 5:4 * 2:11 MP: Presented with gold and frankincense, the caravans coming from Sheba (northern Africa) will proclaim the good news of the praises of Yahweh! (See also Ps 72:10, 72:15; Is 60:6). (Is 60:6) † 2:13 MP: Messiah is the Son of God. (Hos 11:1)

[Master Yahweh] through the prophet, saying, “Out of Egypt [Abode of slavery] I called my son.” ‡

16 § Then Herod [Heroic], when he saw that he was mocked by the Magi [Conjurer] (Persian King makers, Astrologers), was exceedingly angry, and sent out, and killed all the male children who were in Bethlehem [House of Bread] and in all the surrounding countryside, from two years old and under, according to the exact time which he had learned from the Magi [Conjurer] (Persian King makers, Astrologers).

17 Then that which was spoken by Jeremiah [Yah lifts up] the prophet was fulfilled, saying,

**18 “A voice was heard in Ramah,
lamentation, weeping and great mourning,
Rachel [Ewe sheep] is weeping for her children;
and she wouldn’t be comforted,
because they are no more.” ***

19 † But when Herod [Heroic] was dead, behold, an angel of MarYah [Master Yahweh] appeared in a dream to Joseph [May he add] in Egypt [Abode of slavery], saying, ²⁰ “Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel [God prevails], for those who sought the young child’s life are dead.”

²¹ He arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel [God prevails]. ²² But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea [Praise] in the place of his father, Herod [Heroic], he was afraid to go there. ‡ Being warned in a dream, he withdrew into the region of Galilee [District, Circuit], ²³ and came and lived in a city called Nazareth [Branch, Separated one]; that it might be fulfilled which was

‡ 2:15 Quoted from Hos 11:1 § 2:16 MP: Infants will die. (Jer 31:15)

* 2:18 Quoted from Jer 31:15 † 2:19 MP: Messiah is called out of Egypt. True, Israel is referenced, but the singular use of “son” is Messianic. This is a double reference of my son and my children is two different references that are parallel to each other. Messiah is taken to Egypt in (Matt 2:13-15.) (Hos 11:1) ‡ 2:22 MP: Messiah will grow up in Nazareth. This is known because the Hebrew word *netzer* ‘branch’ is used here. This is the only prophecy that says Messiah will come from Nazareth. (Consider illusion in Is 53:2). In the parallel fulfillment verse, the Greek word for Nazarene is *Nazaphnoe*, coming from the Aramaic word for twig or branch. Note on the Greek: The Greek word for a citizen of Nazareth is *Nazarethaios*. But Matthew uses *Nazaphnoe* ‘branch’, not *Nazarethaios* [a person from Nazareth]. The King James Version of the Bible, published in 1611, translates the original Greek word as “a person from Nazareth” regional but modern scholars now believe this translation to be incorrect. The Bible and Matthew both make it clear Yeshua was a “citizen of Nazareth,” of Galilee, in Judea. (Is 11:1)

spoken through the prophets: "He will be called a Nazarene [person from Branch, Separated one]."

3

¹ * In those days, John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea [Praise], saying, ² " Teshuvah ·Turn repent·, for the Kingdom of Heaven (God) is at hand!" ³ For this is he who was spoken of by Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] the prophet, saying,

***"The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
make ready the way of MarYah [Master Yah-weh].
Make his paths † straight."***

⁴ Now John [Yah is gracious] himself wore clothing made of camel's hair, with a leather belt around his waist. His food was locusts and wild honey.

⁵ Then people from Jerusalem [City of peace], all of Judea [Praise], and all the region around the Jordan [Descender] went out to him. ⁶ They were baptized by him in the Jordan [Descender], confessing their sins.

⁷ But when he saw many of the Pharisees [Separated] and Sadducees [Morally-upright] coming for his baptism, he said to them, "You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸ Therefore produce fruit worthy of teshuvah ·complete repentance·! ⁹ Don't think to yourselves, 'We have Abraham [Father of a multitude] Avinu ·our Father·,' for I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham [Father of a multitude] from these stones.

¹⁰ "Even now the ax lies at the root of the trees. Therefore every tree that does not produce good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire. ¹¹ I indeed baptize you in water for teshuvah ·complete repentance·, but he who comes after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you in Ruach haKodesh [Spirit of the Holiness]. ¹² His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor. He will gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire."

¹³ Then Yeshua [Salvation] came from Galilee [District, Circuit] to the Jordan [Descender] to John [Yah is gracious], to be baptized by him. ¹⁴ But John [Yah is gracious] would

* **3:1** MP: A messenger is sent by God to comfort Israel by announcing and preparing a way for the Messiah. (See also Mal 3:1). (Is 40:3 (3-5)) † **3:3** Quoted from Is 40:3

have hindered him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and you come to me?"

¹⁵ But Yeshua [Salvation], answering, said to him, "Allow it now, for this is the fitting way for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he allowed him. ¹⁶ ‡ § * **Yeshua [Salvation], when he was baptized, went up directly from the water: and behold, the heavens were opened to him. † He saw *haRuach* [the Spirit] of God descending as a dove, and coming on him.** ¹⁷ Behold, a voice out of the heavens said, "This is my *agapetos* ·beloved, esteemed· Son, with whom I am well pleased."

4

¹ Then Yeshua [Salvation] was led up by *haRuach* [the Spirit] into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² When he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was hungry afterward. ³ The tempter came and said to him, "If you are the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·, command that these stones become bread."

⁴ But he answered, "It is written, '*Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of ADONAI.*' " *

⁵ Then the devil took him into the holy city. He set him on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶ and said to him, "If you are the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·, throw yourself down, for it is written, '*He will enjoin his angels unto you.*' And, '*On their hands they will bear you up,*

so that you don't dash your foot against a stone.' " †

⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Again, it is written, '*You shall not test MarYah [Master Yahweh], your God.*' " ‡

⁸ Again, the devil took him to an exceedingly high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory. ⁹ He said to him, "I will give you all of these things, if you will fall down and worship me."

¹⁰ Then Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Get behind me, *Satan* [Adversary]! For it is written, '*You shall worship*

‡ **3:16** MP: Statement and question, what is the name of "Son" of God. Consider in connection with (Ps 2:6-7) God's King has become God's son and (Ps 2:12) kiss the son / give reverence to the son lest he be angry and you perish. (Prov 30:4)

(See also 1 John 2:22-24) § **3:16** MP: Messiah pleases God. (Is 42:1) * **3:16** MP: Messiah will have the Spirit of God upon Him to accomplish His appointed works from God. (Consider the purpose of the Spirit, Is 11:2). (Is 61:1) † **3:16**

MP: Messiah has the Spirit of God upon him. (See also Is 61:1-2). (Is 42:1) * **4:4**

Quoted from Deut 8:3 † **4:6** Quoted from Ps 91:11-12 ‡ **4:7** Quoted from Deut 6:16

MarYah [Master Yahweh] your God, and you shall serve him only.' " §

¹¹ Then the devil left him, and behold, angels came and served him. ¹² Now when Yeshua [Salvation] heard that John [Yah is gracious] was delivered up, * **he withdrew into Galilee [District, Circuit].** ¹³ **Leaving Nazareth [Branch, Separated one], he came and lived in Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion], which is by the sea, in the region of Zebulun [Living together] and Naphtali [My wrestling],** ¹⁴ that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] the prophet, saying,

¹⁵ *"The land of Zebulun [Living together] and the land of Naphtali [My wrestling],
toward the sea, beyond the Jordan [Descender],
Galil-of-the-Goyim [District, Circuit of Non-Jews],
¹⁶ the people who lived in darkness saw a great light,
to those who live in the land of the shadow of death,
to them light has dawned." †*

¹⁷ ‡ **From that time, Yeshua [Salvation] began to preach, and to say, "Teshuvah ·Turn repent! For the Kingdom of Heaven (God) is at hand."**

¹⁸ Walking by the sea of Galilee [District, Circuit], he saw two brothers: Simeon [Hearing], who is called Peter [Rock], and Andrew [Manly], his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen. ¹⁹ He said to them, "Come after me, and I will make you fishers for men."

²⁰ They immediately left their nets and followed him. ²¹ Going on from there, he saw two other brothers, James son of Zebedee [Surplanter son of Yah Has Bestowed], and John [Yah is gracious] his brother, in the boat with Zebedee [Bestowed by Yah] their father, mending their nets. He called them. ²² They immediately left the boat and their father, and followed him.

²³ § **Yeshua [Salvation] went about in all Galilee [District, Circuit], teaching in their synagogues, preaching the Good News of the Kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people.** ²⁴ **The**

§ 4:10 Quoted from Deut 6:13 * 4:12 MP: Messiah comes from Galilee and shines upon the Galil-of-the-Goyim. Meaning his ministry begins in the Galilee and the region includes Gentiles living there. (Mark explains although Yeshua had traveled previously, He did not begin His ministry until entering Galilee, his hometown region.) (Is 9:1-2) † 4:16 Quoted from Is 9:1-2 ‡ 4:17 MP: Messiah proclaims the favorable time and grace of God. (Is 61:2) § 4:23 MP: Messiah will have a ministry to the "poor," the believing remnant. (Zech 11:7)

report about him went out into all Syria [Elevated]. They brought to him all who were sick, afflicted with various diseases and torments, possessed with demons, epileptics, and paralytics; and he healed them. ²⁵ Great multitudes from Galilee [District, Circuit], Decapolis, Jerusalem [City of peace], Judea [Praise] and from beyond the Jordan [Descender] followed him.

5

¹ Seeing the multitudes, he went up onto the mountain. When he had sat down, his disciples came to him. ² He opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

³ "Blessed are the poor in spirit!

for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven (God).

⁴ Blessed are those who mourn!

for they shall be comforted.

⁵ Blessed are *the meek!*

for they *shall inherit the Land.* *

⁶ Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness!

For they shall be filled.

⁷ Blessed are the merciful!

for they shall obtain mercy.

⁸ Blessed are the pure in heart!

for they shall see God.

⁹ Blessed are the peacemakers!

for they shall be called children of God.

¹⁰ Blessed are those who have been persecuted for righteousness' sake!

for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven (God).

¹¹ "Blessed are you when people reproach you, persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

¹² Rejoice, and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven. For that is how they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

¹³ "You are the salt of the earth, but if the salt has lost its flavor, with what will it be salted? It is then good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under the feet of men. ¹⁴ You are the light of the world. A city located on a hill can't be hidden. ¹⁵ Neither do you light a lamp, and put it under a measuring basket, but on a stand; and it shines to all who are in the house. ¹⁶ Even so, let your light shine before men; that they may see your good works, and glorify *'Avikah shebashamayim* ·your Father in Heaven·.

* 5:5 Quoted from Ps 37:11

17 "Don't think that I came to destroy the *Torah* ·Teaching· or the prophets. I didn't come to destroy, but to fulfill. 18 For most certainly, I tell you, until heaven and earth pass away, not even one smallest letter or one tiny pen stroke shall in any way pass away from the *Torah* ·Teaching·, until all things are accomplished. 19 Therefore, whoever shall disobey the least *mitzvot* ·instructions· and teaches others to do so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven (God). But whoever shall obey them and so teaches shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven (God). 20 For I tell you that unless your righteousness exceeds that of the Torah-Teachers and Pharisees [Separated], there is no way you will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven (God).

21 "You have heard that it was said to the ancient ones, '*You shall not murder*;' † and 'Whoever murders will be in danger of the judgment.' ‡ 22 But I tell you, that everyone who is angry with his brother without a cause will be in danger of the judgment; and whoever says to his brother, '*Raca!* ·Vain, empty, worthless, to spit upon, good-for-nothing·!' will be in danger of the *Sanhedrin* ·Sitting together·; and whoever says, 'Fool!' will be in danger of the fire of *Gehenna* (Place of fiery torment for the dead).

23 "If therefore you are offering your gift at the altar, and there remember that your brother has anything against you, 24 leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. 25 Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are with him on the way; lest perhaps the prosecutor deliver you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and you be cast into prison. 26 Most certainly I tell you, you shall by no means get out of there, until you have paid the last quadrans coin (Roman quarter coin about 3/8 of a cent).

27 "You have heard that it was said, '*You shall not moicheuo* ·commit adultery·;' § 28 but I tell you that everyone who gazes at a woman to lust after her has *moicheuo* ·committed adultery· with her already in his heart. 29 If your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. For it is more profitable for you that one of your members should perish, than for your whole body to be cast into *Gehenna* (Place of fiery torment for the dead). 30 If your right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off, and throw it away from you. For it is more profitable for you that one of your members should

† 5:21 Quoted from Ex 20:13; Deut 5:17 ‡ 5:21 Paraphrase Quoted from Ex 21:12; Lev 24:17; Num 35:16 § 5:27 Quoted from Ex 20:14; Deut 5:18

perish, than for your whole body to be cast into *Gehenna* (Place of fiery torment for the dead).

³¹ "It was also said, 'Whoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a get *·certificate of divorce·*,' * ³² but I tell you that whoever puts away his wife, except for the cause of *porhneia* *·sexual immorality·*, makes her *moicheuo* *·become an adulterer·*; and whoever marries her when she is put away commits *moichao* *·act of adultery·*.

³³ "Again you have heard that it was said to them of old time, '*You shall not make false vows*, † but *shall perform to MarYah [Master Yahweh] your vows*,' ‡ § ³⁴ but I tell you, don't swear at all: neither 'by heaven', for it is the throne of God; ³⁵ nor 'by the earth', for it is his footstool; * nor by Jerusalem [City of peace], for it is *the city of the great King*. † ³⁶ Neither shall you swear by your head, for you can't make one hair white or black. ³⁷ But let your 'Yes' be 'Yes' and your 'No' be 'No.' Whatever is more than these is of the evil one.

³⁸ "You have heard that it was said, '*An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth*.' ‡ ³⁹ But I tell you, don't resist him who is evil; but whoever strikes you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. ⁴⁰ If anyone sues you to take away your coat, let him have your cloak also. ⁴¹ Whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. ⁴² Give to him who asks you, and don't turn away him who desires to borrow from you.

⁴³ "You have heard that it was said, '*You shall show agapao* *·total devoted love· to your neighbor* § and hate and detest your enemy.' ⁴⁴ But I tell you, show *agapao* *·total devoted love· to your enemies*, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate and detest you, and pray for those who mistreat you and persecute you, ⁴⁵ that you may be children of 'Avikah shebashamayim *·your Father in Heaven·*. For he makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the just and the unjust. ⁴⁶ For if you show *agapao* *·total devoted love·* those who show *agapao* *·total devoted love·* to you, what reward do you have? Don't even the tax collectors do the same? ⁴⁷ If you only greet your friends, what more do you do than others? Don't even the tax collectors do the same? ⁴⁸ Therefore *you shall be* perfect,

* 5:31 Quoted from Deut 24:1 † 5:33 Quoted from Deut 23:21 ‡ 5:33 Quoted from Deut 23:23 § 5:33 Paraphrase Quoted from Lev 19:12; Num 30:2 * 5:35 Quoted from Is 66:1 † 5:35 Quoted from Ps 48:2 ‡ 5:38 Quoted from Ex 21:24; Lev 24:20; Deut 19:21 § 5:43 Quoted from Lev 19:18

*just as 'Avikah shebashamayim ·your Father in Heaven· is perfect. **

6

¹ “Be careful that you don’t do your charitable giving before men, to be seen by them, or else you have no reward from *'Avikah shebashamayim ·your Father in Heaven·*.
² Therefore when you do merciful deeds, don’t sound a trumpet before yourself, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may get glory from men. Most certainly I tell you, they have received their reward.
³ But when you do merciful deeds, don’t let your left hand know what your right hand does, ⁴ so that your merciful deeds may be in secret, then *'Avikah ·your Father·* who sees in secret will reward you openly.

⁵ “When you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites, for they *phileo ·affectionately love,* have high regard· to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Most certainly, I tell you, they have received their reward.
⁶ But you, when you pray, enter into your inner room, and having shut your door, pray to *'Avikah ·your Father·* who is in secret, and *'Avikah ·your Father·* who sees in secret will reward you openly.
⁷ In praying, don’t use vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do; for they think that they will be heard for their much speaking.
⁸ Therefore don’t be like them, for *'Avikah ·your Father·* knows what things you need, before you ask him.
⁹ Pray like this: *Avinu shebashamayim ·our Father in Heaven·*, may your name be kept holy.
¹⁰ Let your Kingdom come. Let your will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.
¹¹ Give us today our daily bread.
¹² Forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors.
¹³ Bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. For yours is the Kingdom, the power, and the glory forever. *Amen ·So be it·.*

¹⁴ “For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.
¹⁵ But if you don’t forgive men their trespasses, neither will *'Avikah ·your Father·* forgive your trespasses.

¹⁶ “Moreover when you fast, don’t be like the hypocrites, with sad faces. For they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen by men to be fasting. Most certainly I tell you, they have received their reward.
¹⁷ But you, when you fast, anoint your head, and wash your face; ¹⁸ so that you are not seen by men to be fasting, but by *'Avikah ·your Father·* who

is in secret, and 'Avikah ·your Father·, who sees in secret, will reward you.

¹⁹ "Don't lay up treasures for yourselves on the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and steal; ²⁰ but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consume, and where thieves don't break through and steal; ²¹ for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

²² "The lamp candle of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is sound, your whole body will be full of light. ²³ But if your eye is evil, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is the darkness!

²⁴ "No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and have *agapao* ·total devotion love· to the other; or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You can't serve both God and *Mammon* ·Wealth·. ²⁵ Therefore I tell you, don't be anxious for your life: what you will eat, or what you will drink; nor yet for your body, what you will wear. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing? ²⁶ See the birds of the sky, that they don't sow, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns. Your heavenly Father feeds them. Are not you of much more value than they?

²⁷ "Which of you, by being anxious, can add one cubit [18 in; 45.72 cm] to his lifespan? ²⁸ Why are you anxious about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow. They don't toil, neither do they spin, ²⁹ yet I tell you that even Solomon [Peaceable, Recompense] in all his glory was not dressed like one of these. ³⁰ But if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today exists, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, won't he much more clothe you, you of little trusting faith?

³¹ "Therefore don't be anxious, saying, 'What will we eat?', 'What will we drink?' or, 'With what will we be clothed?' ³² For the Gentiles seek after all these things; for your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. ³³ But seek first God's Kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things will be given to you as well. ³⁴ Therefore don't be anxious for tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Each day's own evil is sufficient.

7

¹ "Don't judge, so that you won't be judged. ² For with whatever judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with whatever measure you measure, it will be measured to you.

³ Why do you see the speck that is in your brother's eye, but don't consider the beam that is in your own eye? ⁴ Or how will you tell your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye;' and behold, the beam is in your own eye? ⁵ You hypocrite! First remove the beam out of your own eye, and then you can see clearly to remove the speck out of your brother's eye.

⁶ "Don't give that which is holy to the dogs, neither throw your pearls before the pigs, lest perhaps they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you to pieces.

⁷ "Ask, and it will be given you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and it will be opened for you. ⁸ For everyone who asks receives. He who seeks finds. To him who knocks it will be opened. ⁹ Or who is there among you, who, if his son asks him for bread, will give him a stone? ¹⁰ Or if he asks for a fish, who will give him a serpent? ¹¹ If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will *Avikah shebashamayim* ·your Father in Heaven· give good things to those who ask him! ¹² Therefore whatever you desire for men to do to you, you shall also do to them; for this is the *Torah* ·Teaching· and the Prophets.

¹³ * **"Enter in by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many are those who enter in by it. ¹⁴ How narrow is the gate, and restricted is the way that leads to life! Few are those who find it.**

¹⁵ "Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. ¹⁶ By their fruits you will know them. Do you gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles? ¹⁷ Even so, every good tree produces good fruit; but the corrupt tree produces evil fruit. ¹⁸ A good tree can't produce evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree produce good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that does not grow good fruit is cut down, and thrown into the fire. ²⁰ Therefore by their fruits you will know them. ²¹ Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven (God); but he who does the will of *Avi shebashamayim* ·my Father in Heaven·. ²² Many will tell me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, didn't we prophesy in your name, in your name cast out demons, and in your name do many mighty works?' ²³ Then I will tell them, 'I never knew you. *Depart from me, you who work iniquity.*' †

* **7:13** MP: Pathway for the upright, those who are clean, to walk in, (waters in the desert Is 35:7) and not for those unclean. (See also Is 29:18-19). (Is 35:8)

† **7:23** Quoted from Ps 6:8

24 “Everyone therefore who hears these words of mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man, who built his house on a rock. 25 The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat on that house; and it didn’t fall, for it was founded on the rock. 26 Everyone who hears these words of mine, and does not do them will be like a foolish man, who built his house on the sand. 27 The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat on that house; and it fell— and great was its fall.”

28 ‡ **When Yeshua [Salvation] had finished saying these things, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching,** 29 § **for he taught them with authority, and not like the Torah-Teachers.**

8

1 When he came down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. 2 Behold, a leper came to him and worshiped him, saying, “Lord, if you want to, you can make me clean.”

3 Yeshua [Salvation] stretched out his hand, and touched him, saying, “I want to. Be made clean.” Immediately his *tzara’at* ‘leprosy’ was cleansed. 4 * **Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, “See that you tell nobody, but go, show yourself to the priest, † and offer the gift that Moses [Drawn out] commanded, as a testimony to them.”**

5 **When he came into Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion], a centurion came to him, asking him,** 6 **and saying, “Lord, my servant lies in the house paralyzed, grievously tormented.”**

7 **Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, “I will come and heal him.”**

8 The centurion answered, “Lord, I’m not worthy for you to come under my roof. Just say the word, and my servant will be healed. 9 For I am also a man under authority, having under myself soldiers. I tell this one, ‘Go,’ and he goes; and tell another, ‘Come,’ and he comes; and tell my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.”

10 When Yeshua [Salvation] heard it, he marveled, and said to those who followed, “Most certainly I tell you, I haven’t found so great a trusting faith, not even in Israel [God prevails]. 11 I tell you that many will come from the

‡ 7:28 MP: Messiah has the Spirit of Counsel (Ex 18:10-14, 19, 23-24). (Is 11:2)

§ 7:29 MP: The Messiah speaks with knowledge taught to him from God, not from men. (Is 50:4) *

8:4 MP: Whoever does not honor the words of the Prophet will give an account to God. The prophet’s words are equal authority to God’s words. (Deut 18:19) † 8:4 Quoted from Lev 14:2 (See Lev 14 for context mentioned in Matt 8:4)

east and the west, and will sit down with Abraham [Father of a multitude], Isaac [Laughter], and Jacob [Supplanter] in the Kingdom of Heaven (God), ¹² but the children of the Kingdom will be thrown out into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” ¹³ Yeshua [Salvation] said to the centurion, “Go your way. Let it be done for you as you have believed.” His servant was healed in that hour.

¹⁴ When Yeshua [Salvation] came into Peter [Rock]’s house, he saw his wife’s mother lying sick with a fever.

¹⁵ He touched her hand, and the fever left her. She got up and served him. ¹⁶ ‡ § **When evening came, they brought to him many possessed with demons. He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick;**

¹⁷ **that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] the prophet, saying, “He took our infirmities, and bore our diseases.”** * ¹⁸ Now

when Yeshua [Salvation] saw great multitudes around him, he gave the order to depart to the other side.

¹⁹ A scribe came, and said to him, “Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go.”

²⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, “The foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head.”

²¹ Another of his disciples said to him, “Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father.”

²² But Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, “Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their own dead.”

²³ When he got into a boat, his disciples followed him.

²⁴ Behold, a violent storm came up on the sea, so much that the boat was covered with the waves, but he was asleep.

²⁵ They came to him, and woke him up, saying, “Save us, Lord! We are dying!”

²⁶ † **He said to them, “Why are you fearful, O you of little trusting faith?” Then he got up, rebuked the wind and the sea, and there was a great calm.**

²⁷ **The men marveled, saying, “What kind of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?”**

²⁸ When he came to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, two people possessed by demons met

‡ **8:16** MP: Messiah bears (removes, heals) our “diseases, sickness, sorrows”.

(Is 53:4) § **8:16** MP: “By his stripes we are healed / made whole.” Messiah’s atonement brings wholeness and healing to those in association with him. (This healing could be physical, spiritual or both.) (Is 53:5) * **8:17** Quoted from Is

53:4 † **8:26** MP: Messiah has the Spirit of Might (Judges 7:18-22). (Is 11:2)

him there, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that nobody could pass that way. ²⁹ Behold, they cried out, saying, "What do we have to do with you, Yeshua [Salvation], *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·? Have you come here to torment us before the time?" ³⁰ Now there was a herd of many pigs feeding far away from them. ³¹ The demons begged him, saying, "If you cast us out, permit us to go away into the herd of pigs."

³² He said to them, "Go!"

They came out, and went into the herd of pigs: and behold, the whole herd of pigs rushed down the cliff into the sea, and died in the water. ³³ Those who fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, including what happened to those who were possessed with demons. ³⁴ Behold, all the city came out to meet Yeshua [Salvation]. When they saw him, they begged that he would depart from their borders.

9

¹ He entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city. ² * **Behold, they brought to him a man who was paralyzed, lying on a bed. Yeshua [Salvation], seeing their trusting faith, said to the paralytic, "Son, cheer up! Your sins are forgiven you."**

³ **Behold, some of the Torah-Teachers said to themselves, "This man blasphemes."**

⁴ **Yeshua [Salvation], knowing their thoughts, said, "Why do you think evil in your hearts? ⁵ For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up, and walk?' ⁶ But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins," (then he said to the paralytic), "Get up, and take up your mat, and go to your house."**

⁷ **He arose and departed to his house. ⁸ † But when the multitudes saw it, they marveled and glorified God, who had given such authority to men.**

⁹ ‡ **As Yeshua [Salvation] passed by from there, he saw a man called Matthew [Gift of Yah] sitting at the**

* **9:2** MP: Messiah serves the poor and needy who cannot repay in kind. This could reference a literal or spiritual condition or both. (Ps 72:12-13) † **9:8** MP: God confirms His intention to raise up a Prophet like Moses, and put His words the mouth of His Prophet. (Deut 18:17-19) ‡ **9:9** MPr: The King Messiah will be revealed to the congregation of Israel. And the children of Israel shall say to Him, "Come and be a brother to us, and let us go up to Jerusalem. And there we will together suck the meaning of Torah, as an infant its mother's breast." (Targum Song of Songs 8:1). (Song of Songs 8:1)

tax collection office. He said to him, "Follow me." He got up and followed him. ¹⁰ **As he sat in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and sat down with Yeshua [Salvation] and his disciples.**

¹¹ When the Pharisees [Separated] saw it, they said to his disciples, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

¹² When Yeshua [Salvation] heard it, he said to them, "Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those who are sick do. ¹³ But you go and learn what this means: *'I desire eleos ·merciful compassion in action·, not sacrifice·*.' § for I came not to call the upright, but sinners to *teshuvah* ·complete repentance·."

¹⁴ Then John [Yah is gracious]'s disciples came to him, saying, "Why do we and the Pharisees [Separated] fast often, but your disciples don't fast?"

¹⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Can the friends of the bridegroom mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast. ¹⁶ No one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; for the patch would tear away from the garment, and a worse hole is made. ¹⁷ Neither do people put new wine into old wine skins, or else the skins would burst, and the wine be spilled, and the skins ruined. No, they put new wine into fresh wine skins, and both are preserved."

¹⁸ While he told these things to them, behold, a ruler came and worshiped him, saying, "My daughter has just died, but come and lay your hand on her, and she will live."

¹⁹ Yeshua [Salvation] got up and followed him, as did his disciples. ²⁰ Behold, a woman who had an issue of blood for twelve years came behind him, and touched the *tzitzit* ·fringes· * on his garment; ²¹ for she said within herself, "If I just touch his garment, I will be made well."

²² But Yeshua [Salvation], turning around and seeing her, said, "Daughter, cheer up! Your trusting faith has made you well." And the woman was made well from that hour.

²³ When Yeshua [Salvation] came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute players, and the crowd in noisy disorder, ²⁴ he said to them, "Make room, because the girl is not dead, but sleeping."

They were ridiculing him. ²⁵ But when the crowd was put out, he entered in, took her by the hand, and the girl

§ 9:13 Quoted from Hos 6:6
(Num 15:38-39 OU28)

* 9:20 Object *Tzitzit* ·Fringes·, see more at

arose. ²⁶ The report of this went out into all that land. ²⁷ †
 ‡ § **As Yeshua [Salvation] passed by from there, two blind men followed him, calling out and saying, "Have mercy on us, son of David [Beloved]!"**

²⁸ **When he had come into the house, the blind men came to him. Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?"**

They told him, "Yes, Lord."

²⁹ **Then he touched their eyes, saying, "According to your trusting faith be it done to you."** ³⁰ **Their eyes were opened.** Yeshua [Salvation] strictly commanded them, saying, "See that no one knows about this." ³¹ But they went out and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

³² * **As they went out, behold, a mute man who was demon possessed was brought to him.** ³³ **When the demon was cast out, the mute man spoke. The multitudes marveled, saying, "Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel [God prevails]!"**

³⁴ † **But the Pharisees [Separated] said, "By the prince of the demons, he casts out demons."**

³⁵ ‡ **Yeshua [Salvation] went about all the cities and the villages, § teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Good News of the Kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people.**

³⁶ * **But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were harassed and scattered, like sheep without a shepherd.** ³⁷ Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest indeed is plentiful, but the laborers are few. ³⁸ Pray therefore that the Lord of the harvest will send out laborers into his harvest."

10

¹ He called to himself his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every disease and every sickness. ² Now the names of the twelve apostles are these. The first, Simeon [Hearing],

† 9:27 MP: Blind eyes are opened. (See also Is 29:18-19). (Is 35:5) ‡ 9:27 MP: Heals the blind both physically and spiritually, both Jew or Gentile, removing them from darkness as a prison. (See also Is 9:1-2, 49:6) (Is 42:7 (5-9))

§ 9:27 MP: Heals the blind both physically and spiritually, both Jew or Gentile, removing them from darkness as a prison. (See also Is 9:1-2, 49:6). (Is 42:7 (5-9)) * 9:32 MP: Mute mouth speaks praise. (See also Is 29:18-19). (Is 35:6-7)

† 9:34 MP: Messiah mocked and taunted. (Ps 89:51) ‡ 9:35 MP: Messiah bears (removes, heals) our "diseases, sickness, sorrows". (Is 53:4) § 9:35 MP: The Shepherds, leader teachers, of Israel do not tend to their own people. (Eze 34:4)

* 9:36 MP: Unfit leaders means the people have no shepherd. (Eze 34:5)

who is called Peter [Rock]; Andrew [Manly], his brother; James son of Zebedee [Surplanter son of Yah Has Bestowed]; John [Yah is gracious], his brother; ³ Philip [Loves horses]; Bartholomew [Son who suspends waters]; Thomas [Seeker of truth]; Matthew [Gift of Yah] the tax collector; James son of Alphaeus [Surplanter son-of Changing]; Lebbaeus [Child of courage], who was also called Thaddaeus [Child of heart]; ⁴ Simeon [Hearing] the Canaanite [Descendant of Humbled]; and Judas Iscariot [Praised Dagger-man], * who also betrayed him.

⁵ † **Yeshua [Salvation] sent these twelve out, and commanded them, saying, “Don’t go among the Gentiles, and don’t enter into any city of the Samaritans [people from Watch-mountain] . ⁶ Rather, go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel [God prevails].** ⁷ As you go, preach, saying, ‘The Kingdom of Heaven (God) is at hand!’ ⁸ Heal the sick, cleanse the people afflicted with *tzara’at* ·leprosy·, and cast out demons. Freely you received, so freely give. ⁹ Don’t take any gold, silver, or brass in your money belts. ¹⁰ Take no bag for your journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for the laborer is worthy of his food. ¹¹ Into whatever city or village you enter, find out who in it is worthy; and stay there until you go on. ¹² As you enter into the household, say “*Shalom aleikhem!* ·Complete peace my family·!. ¹³ If the household deserves it, let your *shalom* ·complete peace· come on it, but if it is not, let your *shalom* ·complete peace· make *teshuvah* ·complete return· to you. ¹⁴ Whoever does not receive you, nor hear your words, as you go out of that house or that city, shake off the dust from your feet. ¹⁵ Most certainly I tell you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom [Burning] and Gomorrah [Rebellious people, Tyrants] in the day of judgment than for that city.

¹⁶ “Behold, I send you out as sheep among wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. ¹⁷ But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you. ¹⁸ Yes, and you will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for

* **10:4** Judas K'riot; it is debatable the meaning of his name. K'riot is the Hebrew spelling. If the name K'riot is derived from the Latin word *sicarius*, meaning [dagger-man], then Judas is likely part of the Zealots political party who opposed Roman imperialism, a near Anarchist sect. (Luke 22:3) says K'riot is a surname, an addition to Judas' name, therefore it could be a family name, geographic location, or a political party, or for some personal reason. † **10:5** MP: Messiah will restore and raise up Israel, turning them back to God. (Is 49:5)

a testimony to them and to the nations. ¹⁹ But when they deliver you up, don't be anxious how or what you will say, for it will be given you in that hour what you will say. ²⁰ For it is not you who speak, but *haRuach* [the Spirit] of 'Avikah ·your Father· who speaks in you.

²¹ "Brother will deliver up brother to death, and the father his child. Children will rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death. ²² You will be hated by all men for my name's sake, but he who endures to the end will be saved. ²³ But when they persecute you in this city, flee into the next, for most certainly I tell you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel [God prevails], until the Son of Man has come.

²⁴ "A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his lord. ²⁵ It is enough for the disciple that he be like his teacher, and the servant like his lord. If they have called the master of the house *Ba'al-Zibbul* [Lord of Flies], how much more those of his household! ²⁶ Therefore don't be afraid of them, for there is nothing covered that will not be revealed; and hidden that will not be known. ²⁷ What I tell you in the darkness, speak in the light; and what you hear whispered in the ear, proclaim on the housetops. ²⁸ Don't be afraid of those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul. Rather, fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in *Gehenna* (Place of fiery torment for the dead).

²⁹ "Are not two sparrows sold for an assarion coin (a trivial cost)? Not one of them falls on the ground apart from 'Avikah ·your Father·'s will, ³⁰ but the very hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹ Therefore don't be afraid. You are of more value than many sparrows. ³² ‡ **Everyone therefore who confesses me before men, him I will also confess before 'Avi shebashamayim ·my Father in Heaven·.** ³³ **But whoever denies me before men, him I will also deny before 'Avi shebashamayim ·my Father in Heaven·.**

³⁴ "Don't think that I came to send peace on the earth. I didn't come to send peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I came to set a son at odds against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. ³⁶ A man's foes will be those of his own household.

§ ³⁷ He who *phileo* ·affectionately loves, has high regard, approval of· father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he who *phileo* ·affectionately loves, has high

‡ **10:32** MP: The Messiah is the only intercessor between God and humans. (Is

59:15-16) § **10:36** Quoted from Mic 7:6

regard, approval of son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. ³⁸ He who does not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. ³⁹ He who seeks his life will lose it; and he who loses his life for my sake will find it. ⁴⁰ He who receives you receives me, and he who receives me receives him who sent me. ⁴¹ He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet's reward. He who receives a upright man in the name of a upright man will receive a upright man's reward. ⁴² Whoever gives one of these little ones just a cup of cold water to drink in the name of a disciple, most certainly I tell you he will in no way lose his reward."

11

¹ When Yeshua [Salvation] had finished directing his twelve disciples, he departed from there to teach and preach in their cities. ² Now when John [Yah is gracious] heard in the prison the works of Messiah [Anointed one], he sent two of his disciples ³ * **and said to him, "Are you he who comes, or should we look for another?"**

⁴ **Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Go and tell John [Yah is gracious] the things which you hear and see: ⁵ † the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, ‡ the people afflicted with tzara'at ·leprosy· are cleansed, the deaf § hear, the dead are being raised, * and the poor have good news preached † to them.**

⁶ Blessed is he who finds no occasion for stumbling in me."

⁷ As these went their way, Yeshua [Salvation] began to say to the multitudes concerning John [Yah is gracious], "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? ⁸ But what did you go out to see? A man in soft clothing? Behold, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. ⁹ But why did you go out? To see a prophet? Yes, I tell you, and much more than a prophet. ¹⁰ ‡ **For**

* **11:3** MP: Signs of the Messiah include physical healing and restoration. (This is a broad brush statement). (Is 35:5-6) † **11:5** MP: Messiah's ministry includes preaching the good news to those afflicted and binding the broken hearted. (Is 61:1-2) ‡ **11:5** MP: Only God can heal leprosy; really this is not Hansen's disease but a divine-origin disease called *tzara'at* in Hebrew. Only God can afflict and only God can remove. Messiah has the authority of God to preform healing works that only God alone can accomplish such as healing disabilities. Examples: God applies the disease at will: (Ex 4:5-8; Num 12:10, 2 Kings 5:27); God only can heal the disease as He wills (Num 12:13-15; 2 Kings 5:1-8, 5:14-15).

(Lev 14:2-3 (Ch 13-14)) § **11:5** Quoted from Is 35:5-6 * **11:5** Quoted from Is 26:19 † **11:5** Quoted from Is 61:1 ‡ **11:10** MP: This messenger is the forerunner for the Messiah. (Mal 3:1)

this is he, of whom it is written, ‘Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who will prepare your way before you.’ § 11 Most certainly I tell you, among

those who are born of women there has not arisen anyone greater than John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser; yet he who is least in the Kingdom of Heaven (God) is greater than he. 12 From the days of John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser until now, the Kingdom of Heaven (God) suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. 13 *

For all the prophets and the Torah Teaching prophesied until John [Yah is gracious]. 14 **If you are willing to accept it, he is Elijah [My God Yah]** † **whose coming was predicted.**

15 **He who has ears to hear, let him *sh'ma* hear obey.**

16 “But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces, who call to their companions 17 and say, ‘We played the flute for you, and you didn’t dance. We mourned for you, and you didn’t lament.’ 18 For John [Yah is gracious] came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He has a demon.’ 19 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘Behold, a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ But wisdom is justified by her children.”

20 Then he began to denounce the cities in which most of his mighty works had been done, because they didn’t *teshuvah* turn repent. 21 “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have made *teshuvah* complete repentance long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22 But I tell you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon on the day of judgment than for you. 23 You, Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion], will you be *exalted to heaven*? No, you will go down to Hades / *Sh’ol* Place of the dead. ‡ For if the mighty works had been done in Sodom [Burning] which were done in you, it would have remained until today. 24 But I tell you that it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom [Burning], on the day of judgment, than for you.”

25 At that time, Yeshua [Salvation] answered, “I thank you, *Abba* Father familiar, Dear Dad, Lord of heaven and earth, that you hid these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them to infants. 26 Yes, *Abba* Father familiar,

§ 11:10 Quoted from Mal 3:1 * 11:13 MP: The Messiah’s forerunner will come in the spirit of Elijah. (Mal 3:1-4, 3:5) † 11:14 Quoted from Mal 4:5 (Heb Bible 3:23) and Matt 17:10 ‡ 11:23 Quoted from Is 14:13, 14:15

Dear Dad·, for so it was well-pleasing in your sight. ²⁷ § **All things have been delivered to me by 'Avi ·my Father·. No one knows the Son, except the *Abba* ·Father·; neither does anyone know the *Abba* ·Father·, except the Son, and he to whom the Son desires to reveal him.**

²⁸ * **"Come to me, all you who labor and are heavily burdened, and I will give you rest . ²⁹ † Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart; and you will find rest for your souls.**

‡ ³⁰ For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."

12

¹ At that time, Yeshua [Salvation] went on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· day through the grain fields. His disciples were hungry and began to pluck heads of grain and to eat. ² But the Pharisees [Separated], when they saw it, said to him, "Behold, your disciples do what is not lawful to do on the *Sabbath* ·To cease·." *

³ But he said to them, "Haven't you read what David [Beloved] did, when he was hungry, and those who were with him; ⁴ how he entered in the house of *MarYah* [Master Yahweh], and ate the show bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for those who were with him, but only for the priests? † ⁵ Or have you not read in the *Torah* ·Teaching·, that on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· day, the priests in the temple profane the *Sabbath* ·To cease·, and are guiltless? ‡

⁶ But I tell you that one greater than the temple is here. ⁷ But if you had known what this means, '*I desire eleos ·merciful compassion in action·, not sacrifice·*,' § you would not have condemned the guiltless. ⁸ For the Son of Man is Lord of the *Sabbath* ·To cease·."

⁹ He departed there, and went into their synagogue. ¹⁰ And behold there was a man with a withered hand. They asked him, "Is it lawful to heal on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· day?" that they might accuse him.

¹¹ * **He said to them, "What man is there among you, who has one sheep, and if this one falls into a pit on**

§ **11:27** MP: Yahweh is the only Savior. God is responsible for anything related to redeeming humans, which includes the work of His Servant (Is 43:10). The Servant is the Messiah. (Is 43:11) * **11:28** MP: Messiah's teachings can sustain the weary. (Is 50:4) † **11:29** MP: Messiah is humble. (Zech 9:9) ‡ **11:29**

Quoted from Jer 6:16 * **12:2** Sabbath law of harvesting, see (Ex 34:21 OU288)

† **12:4** Context: 1 Sam 21:1-6 ‡ **12:5** Context: Example: Num 28:9-10 § **12:7**

Quoted from Hos 6:6 * **12:11** MP: Messiah will have compassion for "the bruised reed," the poor, the weak, the needy, and broken hearted. (See also Is 61:1-2). (Is 42:3-4)

the Sabbath ·To cease· day, won't he grab on to it, and lift it out? † 12 Of how much more value then is a man than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath ·To cease· day." 13 Then he told the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out; and it was restored whole, just like the other. 14 But the Pharisees [Separated] went out, and conspired against him, how they might destroy him. 15 Yeshua [Salvation], perceiving that, withdrew from there. Great multitudes followed him; and he healed them all, 16 and commanded them that they should not make him known: 17 ‡ **that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] the prophet, saying,**

**18 "Behold, my servant whom I have chosen;
my agapetos ·beloved, esteemed· in whom my
soul is well pleased:**

I will put my Spirit on him.

§ *He will proclaim justice to the nations.*

**19 * *He will not strive, nor shout; the
neither will anyone hear his voice in the streets.***

**20 *He won't break a bruised reed.
He won't quench a smoking flax,
until he leads justice to victory.***

21 In his name, *the nations will † hope.*"

22 Then one possessed by a demon, blind and mute, was brought to him and he healed him, so that the blind and mute man both spoke and saw. 23 All the multitudes were amazed, and said, "Can this be the son of David [Beloved]?"

24 ‡ § **But when the Pharisees [Separated] heard it, they said, "This man does not cast out demons, except by Ba'al-Zibbul [Lord of Flies], the prince of the demons."**

25 Knowing their thoughts, Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. 26 If Satan [Adversary] casts out Satan [Adversary], he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? 27 If I by Ba'al-Zibbul [Lord of Flies]

† **12:11** Sabbath laws, see (Deut 22:4 OU417) ‡ **12:17** MP: Messiah is God's chosen servant that brings delight to his Lord. (Is 42:1) § **12:18** MP: Messiah

provides "justice" to the Gentiles. (See also Is 11:3-4). (Is 42:1) * **12:19** MP: Messiah will not draw attention to himself. (Is 42:2) † **12:21** Quoted from Is

42:1-4 ‡ **12:24** MP: Messiah mocked and taunted. (Ps 89:51) § **12:24** MP: Messiah is rejected by his own Jewish people, "we did not esteem him". Yet (Is 49:6 and 60:1-3) says the Messiah's light draws the Gentiles to Him. (Is 53:3)

cast out demons, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they will be your judges. ²⁸ * **But if I by Spirit of God cast out demons, then God's Kingdom has come upon you.** ²⁹ Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and plunder his goods, unless he first bind the strong man? Then he will plunder his house.

³⁰ **"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me, scatters .** ³¹ **Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against *haRuach* [the Spirit] will not be forgiven men.** ³² **Whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness], it will not be forgiven him, neither in this age, nor in that which is to come.**

³³ "Either make the tree good, and its fruit good, or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt; for the tree is known by its fruit. ³⁴ You offspring of vipers, how can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks. ³⁵ The good man out of his good treasure brings out good things, and the evil man out of his evil treasure brings out evil things. ³⁶ **I tell you that every idle word that men speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment.** ³⁷ **For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned."**

³⁸ † **Then certain of the Torah-Teachers and Pharisees [Separated] answered, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from you."**

³⁹ **But he answered them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah [Dove] the prophet.** ⁴⁰ **For as *Jonah [Dove]* was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, ‡ so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.** ⁴¹ The men of Nineveh [Offspring's Habitation] will stand up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it, for they make *teshuvah* ·complete repentance· at the preaching of Jonah [Dove]; and behold, someone greater than Jonah [Dove] is here. ⁴² *The queen of* the south will rise up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it, for

* **12:28** MP: Whoever does not honor the words of the Prophet will give an account to God. The prophet's words are equal authority to God's words. (Deut 18:19) † **12:38** MP: The sign of Jonah is given by the Messiah. After three days of death, he is returned to the land of the living, resurrection from the dead. (Jonah 1:17, 2:10) ‡ **12:40** Quoted from Jonah 1:17 (Heb Bible 2:1) and Matt 16:4

she came from the ends of the earth to *hear* the wisdom of Solomon [*Peaceable, Recompense*]; § and behold, someone greater than Solomon [*Peaceable, Recompense*] is here.”

⁴³ “When an unclean spirit has gone out of a man, he passes through waterless places, seeking rest, and does not find it. ⁴⁴ Then he says, ‘I will *teshuvah* ·completely return· into my house from which I came out,’ and when he has come back, he finds it empty, swept, and put in order. ⁴⁵ Then he goes, and takes with himself seven other spirits more evil than he is, and they enter in and dwell there. The last state of that man becomes worse than the first. Even so will it be also to this evil generation.”

⁴⁶ While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brothers stood outside, seeking to speak to him. ⁴⁷ One said to him, “Behold, your mother and your brothers stand outside, seeking to speak to you.”

⁴⁸ But he answered him who spoke to him, “Who is my mother? Who are my brothers?” ⁴⁹ He stretched out his hand towards his disciples, and said, “Behold, my mother and my brothers! ⁵⁰ For whoever does the will of *‘Avi shebashamayim* ·my Father in Heaven·, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.”

13

¹ On that day Yeshua [Salvation] went out of the house, and sat by the seaside. ² Great multitudes gathered to him, so that he entered into a boat, and sat, and all the multitude stood on the beach. ³ He spoke to them many things in parables, saying, “Behold, a farmer went out to sow. ⁴ As he sowed, some seeds fell by the roadside, and the birds came and devoured them. ⁵ Others fell on rocky ground, where they didn’t have much soil, and immediately they sprang up, because they had no depth of earth. ⁶ When the sun had risen, they were scorched. Because they had no root, they withered away. ⁷ Others fell among thorns. The thorns grew up and choked them. ⁸ Others fell on good soil, and yielded fruit: some one hundred times as much, some sixty, and some thirty. ⁹ He who has ears to hear, let him *sh’ma* ·hear obey·.”

¹⁰ * **The disciples came, and said to him, “Why do you speak to them in parables?”**

¹¹ **He answered them, “To you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven (God), but it is**

§ 12:42 Quoted from 1 King 10:1 * 13:10 MP: Messiah will stop ministering to those who rejected Him. (Zech 11:9)

not given to them. ¹² **For whoever has, to him will be given, and he will have abundance, but whoever does not have, from him will be taken away even that which he has.** ¹³ † **Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they don't see, and hearing, they don't hear, neither do they understand.** ¹⁴ **In them the prophecy of Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] is fulfilled, which says,**

**'You will keep on hearing,
but will in no way understand;**

**and keep on seeing,
but will in no way perceive,**

¹⁵ **for the heart of this people has grown callous,
their ears bearly hear;
they have closed their eyes;**

so as to not see with their eyes,

**hear with their ears,
understand with their heart,**

and would make teshuvah ·complete return in repentance· again;

so that I could heal them.' ‡

¹⁶ **"But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.** ¹⁷ § **For most certainly I tell you that many prophets and upright men desired to see the things which you see, and didn't see them; and to hear the things which you hear, and didn't hear them.**

¹⁸ **"Hear, then, the parable of the farmer.** ¹⁹ **When anyone hears the word of the Kingdom, and does not understand it, the evil one comes, and snatches away that which has been sown in his heart. This is what was sown by the roadside.** ²⁰ **What was sown on the rocky places, this is he who hears the word, and immediately with joy receives it;** ²¹ **yet he has no root in himself, but endures for a while. When oppression or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles.** ²² **What was sown among the thorns, this is he who hears the word, but the cares of this**

† **13:13** MP: Messiah speaks in parables so people hear but never understand; see but never perceive. (Is 6:9-10) ‡ **13:15** Quoted from Is 6:9-10 § **13:17** MP: "I will take you, O King Messiah, and make you to go up into my Temple. There you shall teach me to tremble before Yahweh, and to walk in His ways. There we shall hold the Feast of Leviathan, and drink the old wine, which has been kept in its grapes from the day the world was created, and eat of the pomegranates and of the fruits which are prepared for the just in the Gargen of Eden." (Targum Song of Songs 8:1) A prominent tradition in Judaism is, Leviathan's purpose is to be the main course in the feast of righteous at the Garden of Eden. (Talmud Baba Batra 75). (Song of Songs 8:1)

age and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. ²³ What was sown on the good ground, this is he who hears the word, and understands it, who most certainly bears fruit, and produces, some one hundred times as much, some sixty, and some thirty."

²⁴ He set another parable before them, saying, "The Kingdom of Heaven (God) is like a man who sowed good seed in his field, ²⁵ but while people slept, his enemy came and sowed darnel weeds also among the wheat, and went away. ²⁶ But when the blade sprang up and produced fruit, then the darnel weeds appeared also. ²⁷ The servants of the householder came and said to him, 'Sir, didn't you sow good seed in your field? Where did these darnel weeds come from?'

²⁸ "He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.'

"The servants asked him, 'Do you want us to go and gather them up?'

²⁹ "But he said, 'No, lest perhaps while you gather up the darnel weeds, you root up the wheat with them. ³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest, and in the harvest time I will tell the reapers, "First, gather up the darnel weeds, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn." ' "

³¹ He set another parable before them, saying, "The Kingdom of Heaven (God) is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field; ³² which indeed is smaller than all seeds. But when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in its branches."

³³ He spoke another parable to them. "The Kingdom of Heaven (God) is like yeast, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, until it was all leavened."

³⁴ * **Yeshua [Salvation] spoke all these things in parables to the multitudes; and without a parable, he didn't speak to them, ³⁵ that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,**
"I will open my mouth in parables;

I will utter things hidden from † the foundation of the world."

³⁶ Then Yeshua [Salvation] sent the multitudes away, and went into the house. His disciples came to him, saying, "Explain to us the parable of the darnel weeds of the field."

³⁷ He answered them, "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, ³⁸ the field is the world; and the good seed,

* **13:34** MP: The Messiah will speak in parables. (Ps 78:2) † **13:35** Quoted from Ps 78:2

these are the children of the Kingdom; and the darnel weeds are the children of the evil one. ³⁹ The enemy who sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are angels. ⁴⁰ ‡ **As therefore the darnel weeds are gathered up and burned with fire; so will it be at the end of this age.** ⁴¹ The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will gather out of his Kingdom all things that cause people to sin and all the people who are far from *Torah* ·Teaching·, and those who do iniquity, ⁴² and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be weeping and the gnashing of teeth. ⁴³ Then the upright will shine like the sun in the Kingdom of their *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·. He who has ears to hear, let him *sh'ma* ·hear obey·.

⁴⁴ “Again, the Kingdom of Heaven (God) is like a treasure hidden in the field, which a man found, and hid. In his joy, he goes and sells all that he has, and buys that field.

⁴⁵ “Again, the Kingdom of Heaven (God) is like a man who is a merchant seeking fine pearls, ⁴⁶ who having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

⁴⁷ “Again, the Kingdom of Heaven (God) is like a dragnet, that was cast into the sea, and gathered some fish of every kind, ⁴⁸ which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach. They sat down, and gathered the good into containers, but the bad they threw away. ⁴⁹ So will it be in the end of the world. The angels will come and separate the wicked from among the upright, ⁵⁰ and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.” ⁵¹ Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, “Have you understood all these things?”

They answered him, “Yes, Lord.”

‡ **13:40** MPr: The Messiah will come to destroy the nations and establish his rule of the earth for 1,000 years of peace when this is happening. When people are behaving: people who fear sin are abhorred, truth will fail, children will rebel against parents, general distance from *Torah* [Teachings] or lawlessness abounds, the teachings of the Sadducees will universally prevail (there is no resurrection of the dead). Also the study of *Torah* [Teachings] will decrease, increase in global poverty and despair, apostasy increases, and a growing disregard for the Scriptures. Then the Messiah will come and establish his Kingdom. (Multiple references in Talmud Sanhedrin 96B to 99A). (Is 59:15; Parallels for each example: Rom 1:32; 2 Thes 2:10; 2 Tim 3:2; Matt 13:40; 1 John 3:3-5; 1 Cor 15:12-14; 1 John 2:3-6; Rev 6:8, 6:15-17; 2 Thes 2:3; Dan 11:36; Rev 13:5)

52 § He said to them, “Therefore every scribe who has been made a disciple in the Kingdom of Heaven (God) is like a man who is a householder, who brings out of his treasure new and old things.”

⁵³ When Yeshua [Salvation] had finished these parables, he departed from there. ⁵⁴ Coming into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, “Where did this man get this wisdom, and these mighty works? ⁵⁵ Is not this the carpenter’s son? Is not his mother called Mary [Rebellion], and his brothers, James [Surplanter], Joses, Simeon [Hearing], and Judas [Praised]? ⁵⁶ Are not all of his sisters with us? Where then did this man get all of these things?” ⁵⁷ They were offended by him.

But Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, “A prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and in his own house.” ⁵⁸ He didn’t do many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14

¹ At that time, Herod [Heroic] the tetrarch (one of four co-emperors) heard the report concerning Yeshua [Salvation], ² and said to his servants, “This is John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser. He is risen from the dead. That is why these powers work in him.” ³ For Herod [Heroic] had laid hold of John [Yah is gracious], and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip [Loves horses]’s wife. ⁴ For John [Yah is gracious] said to him, “It violates the *Torah* ·Teaching· for you to have her as your wife.” ⁵ When he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. ⁶ But when Herod [Heroic]’s birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced among them and pleased Herod [Heroic]. ⁷ There he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask. ⁸ She, being prompted by her mother, said, “Give me here on a platter the head of John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser.”

§ 13:52 MPr: “I will take you, O King Messiah, and make you to go up into my Temple. There you shall teach me to tremble before Yahweh, and to walk in His ways. There we shall hold the Feast of Leviathan, and drink the old wine, which has been kept in its grapes from the day the world was created, and eat of the pomegranates and of the fruits which are prepared for the just in the Garden of Eden.” (Targum Song of Songs 8:1) A prominent tradition in Judaism is, Leviathan’s purpose is to be the main course in the feast of righteous at the Garden of Eden. (Talmud Baba Batra 75). (Song of Songs 8:1)

⁹ The king was grieved, but for the sake of his oaths, and of those who sat at the table with him, he commanded it to be given, ¹⁰ and he sent and beheaded John [Yah is gracious] in the prison. ¹¹ His head was brought on a platter, and given to the young lady: and she brought it to her mother. ¹² His disciples came, and took the body, and buried it; and they went and told Yeshua [Salvation]. ¹³ Now when Yeshua [Salvation] heard this, he withdrew from there in a boat, to a deserted place apart. When the multitudes heard it, they followed him on foot from the cities.

¹⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] went out, and he saw a great multitude. He had compassion on them, and healed their sick. ¹⁵ When evening had come, his disciples came to him, saying, "This place is deserted, and the hour is already late. Send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food."

¹⁶ But Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "They don't need to go away. You give them something to eat."

¹⁷ They told him, "We only have here five loaves and two fish."

¹⁸ He said, "Bring them here to me." ¹⁹ He commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, broke and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples gave to the multitudes. ²⁰ They all ate, and were filled. They took up twelve baskets full of that which remained left over from the broken pieces. ²¹ Those who ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

²² Immediately Yeshua [Salvation] made the disciples get into the boat, and to go ahead of him to the other side, while he sent the multitudes away. ²³ After he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain by himself to pray. When evening had come, he was there alone. ²⁴ But the boat was now in the middle of the sea, a stadious' distance [1/8 mi; 660 ft; 201.2 m, Greek race track distance], distressed by the waves, for the wind was contrary. ²⁵ It was about 4 o'clock in the morning, Yeshua [Salvation] came to them, walking on the sea. ²⁶ When the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, "It's a ghost!" and they cried out for fear. ²⁷ * **But immediately Yeshua [Salvation] spoke to them, saying, "Take heart! *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)]! Don't be afraid."**

* **14:27** MP: Messiah is called "Mighty God," for he is mighty and strong, able to save. Hebrew *Gibbor* means Mighty or Strong. (Is 9:6)

28 Peter [Rock] answered him and said, "Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you on the waters."

29 He said, "Come!"

Peter [Rock] stepped down from the boat, and walked on the waters to come to Yeshua [Salvation]. 30 But when he saw that the wind was strong, he was afraid, and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, "Lord, save me!"

31 Immediately Yeshua [Salvation] stretched out his hand, took hold of him, and said to him, "You of little trusting faith, why did you doubt?" 32 When they got up into the boat, the wind ceased. 33 Those who were in the boat came and worshiped him, saying, "You are truly the *Ben-Elohim* 'Son of Elohim God!'"

34 When they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret. 35 When the people of that place recognized him, they sent into all that surrounding region, and brought to him all who were sick; 36 and they begged him that they might just touch the fringe of his garment. As many as touched it were made whole.

15

1 Then Pharisees [Separated] and Torah-Teachers came to Yeshua [Salvation] from Jerusalem [City of peace], saying, 2 "Why do your disciples disobey the tradition of the elders? For they don't wash their hands when they eat bread."

3 He answered them, "Why do you also disobey the commandment of God because of your tradition? 4 For God enjoins these word, '*Honor your father and your mother,*'

* and, '*He who curses his father or mother must be put to death.*' † 5 But you say, 'Whoever may tell his father or his mother, "Whatever help you might otherwise have gotten from me is a gift devoted to God," 6 then he is rid of his duty to honor his father or mother.' You have made the commandment of God void because of your tradition. 7 You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] prophesy of you, saying,

8 '*These people draw near to me with their mouth, and honor me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.*

9 '*In vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrine rules made by men.*' " ‡

10 He summoned the multitude, and said to them, "Hear, and understand. 11 That which enters into the mouth does

* 15:4 Quoted from Ex 21:12; Deut 5:16 † 15:4 Quoted from Ex 21:17; Lev 20:9; Prov 20:20 ‡ 15:9 Quoted from Is 29:13

not defile the man; but that which proceeds out of the mouth, this defiles the man."

¹² Then the disciples came, and said to him, "Do you know that the Pharisees [Separated] were offended, when they heard this saying?"

¹³ But he answered, "Every plant which my heavenly Father didn't plant will be uprooted. ¹⁴ Leave them alone. They are blind guides of the blind. If the blind guide the blind, both will fall into a pit."

¹⁵ Peter [Rock] answered him, "Explain the parable to us."

¹⁶ So Yeshua [Salvation] said, "Do you also still not understand? ¹⁷ Don't you understand that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the belly, and then out of the body? ¹⁸ But the things which proceed out of the mouth come out of the heart, and they defile the man. ¹⁹ For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murders, *moicheiai* ·adulteries·, *porhneia* ·sexual immorality·, thefts, false testimony, and blasphemies. ²⁰ These are the things which defile the man; but to eat with ritually unwashed hands does not defile the man."

²¹ Yeshua [Salvation] went out from there, and withdrew into the region of Tyre and Sidon. ²² Behold, a Canaanite [Descendant of Humbled] woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, "Have mercy on me, Lord, you son of David [Beloved]! My daughter is severely possessed by a demon!"

²³ But he answered her not a word.

His disciples came and begged him, saying, "Send her away; for she cries after us."

²⁴ § **But he answered, "I was not sent to just anyone but the lost sheep of the house of Israel [God prevails]."**

²⁵ But she came and worshiped him, saying, "Lord, help me."

²⁶ But he answered, "It is not appropriate to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs."

²⁷ But she said, "Yes, Lord, but even the dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table."

²⁸ Then Yeshua [Salvation] answered her, "Woman, great is your trusting faith! Be it done to you even as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that hour.

²⁹ Yeshua [Salvation] departed there, and came near to the sea of Galilee [District, Circuit]; and he went up into the

§ 15:24 MP: Messiah will restore and raise up Israel, turning them back to God. (Is 49:5)

mountain, and sat there. ³⁰ * **Great multitudes came to him, having with them the lame, blind, mute, maimed, and many others, and they put them down at his feet. He healed them,** ³¹ **so that the multitude wondered when they saw the mute speaking, the injured healed, the lame walking, and the blind seeing— and they glorified the God of Israel [God prevails].**

³² Yeshua [Salvation] summoned his disciples and said, “I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat. I don’t want to send them away fasting, or they might faint on the way.”

³³ The disciples said to him, “Where should we get so many loaves in a deserted place as to satisfy so great a multitude?”

³⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, “How many loaves do you have?”

They said, “Seven, and a few small fish.”

³⁵ He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground; ³⁶ and he took the seven loaves and the fish. He gave thanks and broke them, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. ³⁷ They all ate, and were filled. They took up seven baskets full of the broken pieces that were left over. ³⁸ Those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children. ³⁹ Then he sent away the multitudes, got into the boat, and came into the borders of Magdala.

16

¹ The Pharisees [Separated] and Sadducees [Morally-upright] came, and testing him, asked him to show them a sign from heaven. ² But he answered them, “When it is evening, you say, ‘It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.’ ³ In the morning, ‘It will be foul weather today, for the sky is red and threatening.’ Hypocrites! You know how to discern the appearance of the sky, but you can’t discern the signs of the times! ⁴ * **An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and there will be no sign given to it, except the sign of the prophet Jonah [Dove].”** †

He left them, and departed. ⁵ The disciples came to the other side and had forgotten to take bread. ⁶ Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, “Take heed and beware of the

* **15:30** MP: The work that Messiah does will glorify God. (Is 49:3) * **16:4** MP: The sign of Jonah is given by the Messiah. After three days of death, he is returned to the land of the living, resurrection from the dead. (Jonah 1:17, 2:10)

† **16:4** Context: Jonah 1:17 (Heb Bible 2:1) and Matt 12:40

hametz ·leaven· of the Pharisees [Separated] and Sadducees [Morally-upright].”

⁷ They reasoned among themselves, saying, “We brought no bread.”

⁸ Yeshua [Salvation], perceiving it, said, “Why do you reason among yourselves, you of little trusting faith, ‘because you have brought no bread?’ ⁹ Don’t you yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you took up? ¹⁰ Nor the seven loaves for the four thousand, and how many baskets you took up? ¹¹ How is it that you don’t perceive that I didn’t speak to you concerning bread? But beware of the *hametz* ·leaven· of the Pharisees [Separated] and Sadducees [Morally-upright].”

¹² Then they understood that he didn’t tell them to beware of the *hametz* ·leaven· of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees [Separated] and Sadducees [Morally-upright]. ¹³ Now when Yeshua [Salvation] came into the parts of Caesarea Philippi [Ruler Loves horses], he asked his disciples, saying, “Who do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?”

¹⁴ They said, “Some say John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser, some, Elijah [My God Yah], and others, Jeremiah [Yah lifts up], or one of the prophets.”

¹⁵ He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?”

¹⁶ Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock] answered, “You are the Messiah [Anointed one], *haBen haElohim Chayim* [the Son of the God Living].”

¹⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, “Blessed are you, Simeon Bar Jonah [Hearing son of Dove], for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but ‘*Avi shebashamayim* ·my Father in Heaven·’. ¹⁸ I also tell you that you are Peter [Rock], and on this rock I will build my assembly, and the gates of *Hades* / *Sh’ol* ·Place of the dead· will not prevail against it. ¹⁹ ‡ **I will give to you the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven (God), and whatever you bind on earth will have been bound in heaven; and whatever you release on earth will have been released in heaven.**” ²⁰ Then he commanded the disciples that they should tell no one that he was Yeshua the Messiah [Salvation the Anointed one]. ²¹ § **From that time, Yeshua [Salvation] began to show his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem [City of peace] and suffer many things from the elders, chief priests, and Torah-Teachers, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.**

‡ **16:19** MP: Messiah has the key of David (Is 9:7) and final authority to open or close based on his own governing decisions. (Is 22:22) § **16:21** MP: Obedient even unto death. (Is 53:12)

22 Peter [Rock] took him aside, and began to rebuke him, saying, "Far be it from you, Lord! This will never be done to you."

23 But he turned, and said to Peter [Rock], "Get behind me, Satan [Adversary]! You are a stumbling block to me, for you are not setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of men." ²⁴ Then Yeshua [Salvation] said to his disciples, "If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his execution-stake, and follow me. ²⁵ For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever will lose his life for my sake will find it. ²⁶ For what will it profit a man, if he gains the whole world, and forfeits his life? Or what will a man give in exchange for his life? **²⁷ For the Son of Man will come in the glory of 'Aviv ·his Father· with his angels, and * then he will render to everyone according to his deeds.** ²⁸ Most certainly I tell you, there are some standing here who will in no way taste of death, until they see the Son of Man coming in his Kingdom."

17

¹ After six days, Yeshua [Salvation] took with him Peter [Rock], James [Surplanter], and John [Yah is gracious] his brother, and brought them up into a high mountain by themselves. ² He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and his garments became as white as the light. ³ Behold, Moses [Drawn out] and Elijah [My God Yah] appeared to them talking with him.

⁴ Peter [Rock] answered, and said to Yeshua [Salvation], "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you want, let's make three tents here: one for you, one for Moses [Drawn out], and one for Elijah [My God Yah]."

⁵ While he was still speaking, behold, * † **a bright cloud overshadowed them. Behold, a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is my *agapetos* ·beloved, esteemed· Son, in whom I am well pleased. Listen to him."**

⁶ When the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were very afraid. ⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] came and touched them and said, "Get up, and don't be afraid." ⁸ Lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, except Yeshua [Salvation] alone. ⁹ As they were coming down from the mountain, Yeshua

* **16:27** MP: Messiah comes to bring judgment and repays each person according to their deeds. (Is 59:17-18) * **17:5** MP: "Kiss the Son" shows God has a Son deserving honor. (Ps 2:12) † **17:5** MP: Messiah pleases God. (Is 42:1)

[Salvation] enjoined them, saying, "Don't tell anyone what you saw, until the Son of Man has risen from the dead."

¹⁰ ‡ **His disciples asked him, saying, "Then why do the Torah-Teachers say that *Elijah [My God Yah]* § must come first?"**

¹¹ **Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Elijah [My God Yah] indeed comes first, and will restore all things, ¹² but I tell you that Elijah [My God Yah] has come already, and they didn't recognize him, but did to him whatever they wanted to. Even so the Son of Man will also suffer by them."** ¹³ **Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them of John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser.**

¹⁴ When they came to the multitude, a man came to him, kneeling down to him, and saying, ¹⁵ "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is epileptic, and suffers grievously; for he often falls into the fire, and often into the water. ¹⁶ So I brought him to your disciples, and they could not cure him."

¹⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "Faithless and perverse generation! How long will I be with you? How long will I bear with you? Bring him here to me." ¹⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] rebuked him, the demon went out of him, and the boy was cured from that hour.

¹⁹ Then the disciples came to Yeshua [Salvation] privately, and said, "Why were we not able to cast it out?"

²⁰ He said to them, "Because of your unbelief. For most certainly I tell you, if you have trusting faith as a grain of mustard seed, you will tell this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you. ²¹ But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting."

²² While they were staying in Galilee [District, Circuit], Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "The Son of Man is about to be delivered up into the hands of men, ²³ and they will kill him, and the third day he will be raised up."

They were exceedingly sorry. ²⁴ When they had come to Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion], those who collected the half-shekel coin came to Peter [Rock], and said, "Does not your teacher pay the Temple Tax?" ²⁵ He said, "Yes."

‡ **17:10** MPr: The forerunner of the Messiah, Elijah, is described in (Mal 4:5, Heb Bible 3:23, in Midrash Pirke de-Rabbi Eliezer c. c. 29, 40; Mishnah Deuteronomy 3; Midrash Song of Songs 1:1; Talmud repeatedly, Yalkut repeatedly, and Mishne Torah Hilkhoh Melakhim 11-12). (Mal 4:5 (Heb Bible 3:23))

§ **17:10** Context: Mal 4:5 (Heb Bible 3:23) and Matt 11:14

When he came into the house, Yeshua [Salvation] anticipated him, saying, "What do you think, Simeon [Hearing]? From whom do the kings of the earth receive toll or tribute? From their children, or from strangers?"

²⁶ Peter [Rock] said to him, "From strangers."

Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Therefore the children are exempt. ²⁷ But, lest we cause them to stumble, go to the sea, cast a hook, and take up the first fish that comes up. When you have opened its mouth, you will find a shekel [0.4 oz; 11.34 kg]. Take that, and give it to them for me and you."

18

¹ In that hour the disciples came to Yeshua [Salvation], saying, "Who then is greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven (God)?"

² Yeshua [Salvation] called a little child to himself, and set him in the middle of them, ³ and said, "Most certainly I tell you, unless you turn, and become as little children, you will in no way enter into the Kingdom of Heaven (God). ⁴ Whoever therefore humbles himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven (God). ⁵ Whoever receives one such little child in my name receives me, ⁶ but whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in me to stumble, it would be better for him that a huge millstone should be hung around his neck, and that he should be sunk in the depths of the sea.

⁷ "Woe to the world because of occasions of stumbling! For it must be that the occasions come, but woe to that person through whom the occasion comes! ⁸ If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life maimed or crippled, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire. ⁹ If your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the *Gehenna* (Place of fiery torment for the dead) of fire. ¹⁰ *

See that you don't despise one of these little ones, for I tell you that in heaven their angels always see the face of 'Avi shebashamayim ·my Father in Heaven·. ¹¹ For the Son of Man came to save that which was lost.

¹² "What do you think? If a man has one hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does not he leave the ninety-nine, go to the mountains, and seek that which has gone

* **18:10** MP: The Messiah's rejection will cause God to remove His protection of Israel. (Zech 13:7)

astray? ¹³ If he finds it, most certainly I tell you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine which have not gone astray. ¹⁴ Even so it is not the will of 'Avikah shebashamayim ·your Father in Heaven· that one of these little ones should perish.

¹⁵ "If your brother sins against you, go, show him his fault between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained back your brother. ¹⁶ But if he does not listen, take one or two more with you so that *every accusation can be supported by the testimony of two or three witnesses.* †

¹⁷ If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the assembly. If he refuses to hear the assembly also, let him be to you as a Gentile or a tax collector. ¹⁸ Most certainly I tell you, whatever things you bind on earth will have been bound in heaven, and whatever things you release on earth will have been released in heaven. ¹⁹ Again, assuredly I tell you, that if two of you will agree on earth concerning anything that they will ask, it will be done for them by 'Avi shebashamayim ·my Father in Heaven·. ²⁰ For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there I am in the middle of them."

²¹ Then Peter [Rock] came and said to him, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Until seven times?"

²² Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "I don't tell you until seven times, but, until seventy times seven. ²³ Therefore the Kingdom of Heaven (God) is like a certain king, who wanted to reconcile accounts with his servants. ²⁴ When he had begun to reconcile, one was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents. ²⁵ But because he couldn't pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, with his wife, his children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. ²⁶ The servant therefore fell down and knelt before him, saying, 'Lord, have patience with me, and I will repay you all!' ²⁷ The lord of that servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt.

²⁸ "But that servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, who owed him one hundred denarii (100 days wages), and he grabbed him, and took him by the throat, saying, 'Pay me what you owe!'

²⁹ "So his fellow servant fell down at his feet and begged him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will repay you!' ³⁰ He would not, but went and cast him into prison, until he should pay back that which was due. ³¹ So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were exceedingly sorry,

† 18:16 Quoted from Deut 17:6, 19:15

and came and told to their lord all that was done. ³² Then his lord called him in, and said to him, 'You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt, because you begged me. ³³ Should not you also have had mercy on your fellow servant, even as I had mercy on you?' ³⁴ His lord was angry, and delivered him to the tormentors, until he should pay all that was due to him. ³⁵ So my heavenly Father will also do to you, if you don't each forgive your brother from your hearts for his misdeeds."

19

¹ When Yeshua [Salvation] had finished these words, he departed from Galilee [District, Circuit], and came into the borders of Judea [Praise] beyond the Jordan [Descender]. ² Great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there. ³ Pharisees [Separated] came to him, testing him, and saying, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any reason?"

⁴ He answered, "Haven't you read that from the beginning the Creator *made them male and female*, * ⁵ and said, '*For this cause a man shall leave his father and mother, and shall join to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh*' ? † ⁶ So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, don't let man tear apart."

⁷ They asked him, "Why then did Moses [Drawn out] enjoin ‡ us to *give her a bill of divorce*, § and divorce her?"

⁸ He said to them, "Moses [Drawn out], because of the hardness of your hearts, allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it has not been so. ⁹ I tell you that whoever divorces his wife, except for *porhneia* ·sexual immorality·, and marries another, commits *moichao* ·act of adultery·; and he who marries her when she is divorced commits *moichao* ·act of adultery·."

¹⁰ His disciples said to him, "If this is the case of the man with his wife, it is not expedient to marry."

¹¹ But he said to them, "Not all men can receive this saying, but those to whom it is given. ¹² For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men; and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs

* 19:4 Quoted from Gen 1:27, 5:2 † 19:5 Quoted from Gen 2:24 ‡ 19:7 This statement is accurate because (Deut 24:1) does not begin with "Thus says the Lord" but rather it is Moses speaking and not on Adonai's behalf either. Moses truly gave this command, God affirmed it but it did not originate from God. § 19:7 Quoted from Deut 24:1

for the Kingdom of Heaven's (God's) sake. He who is able to receive it, let him receive it."

¹³ Then little children were brought to him, that he should lay his hands on them and pray; and the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴ But Yeshua [Salvation] said, "Allow the little children, and don't forbid them to come to me; for the Kingdom of Heaven (God) belongs to ones like these." ¹⁵ He laid his hands on them, and departed from there.

¹⁶ Behold, one came to him and said, "Good teacher, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?"

¹⁷ He said to him, "Why do you call me good? There is One who is good, that is God's *Torah* ·Teaching·. But if you want to enter into life, observe the *mitzvot* ·instructions·."

¹⁸ He said to him, "Which ones?" *

Yeshua [Salvation] said, " '*You shall not murder.*' '*You shall not moicheuo ·commit adultery·.*' '*You shall not steal.*' '*You shall not offer false testimony.*' " ¹⁹ '*Honor your father and your mother.*' † And, '*You shall show agapao ·total devoted love· to your neighbor as yourself.*' " ‡

²⁰ The young man said to him, "All these things I have observed from my youth. What do I still lack?"

²¹ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me."

²² But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sad, for he was one who had great possessions. ²³ Yeshua [Salvation] said to his disciples, "Most certainly I say to you, a rich man will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven (God) with difficulty. ²⁴ Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into God's Kingdom."

²⁵ When the disciples heard it, they were exceedingly astonished, saying, "Who then can be saved?"

²⁶ Looking at them, Yeshua [Salvation] said, "With men this is impossible, but with God *all things are possible.*" §

²⁷ Then Peter [Rock] answered, "Behold, we have left everything, and followed you. What then will we have?"

²⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Most certainly I tell you that you who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of Man will sit on the throne of his glory, you

* **19:18** This was a common question, based on Micah 6:8, but the inherent question is faulty. What good command will reward me with eternal life? The topic is Torah, the topic is not God himself but that which he commands us to observe. † **19:19** Quoted from Ex 20:12-16; Deut 5:16-20 ‡ **19:19** Quoted

from Lev 19:18; Deut 5:16 § **19:26** Quoted from Jer 32:17

also will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel [God prevails]. ²⁹ Everyone who has left houses, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, will receive one hundred times, and will inherit eternal life. ³⁰ But many will be last who are first; and first who are last.

20

¹ "For the Kingdom of Heaven (God) is like a man who was the master of a household, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. ² When he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius [one day's wage] a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³ He went out about nine in the morning, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace. ⁴ He said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.' So they went their way. ⁵ Again he went out about noon and three in the afternoon, and did likewise. ⁶ About a hour before sunset he went out, and found others standing idle. He said to them, 'Why do you stand here all day idle?'

⁷ "They said to him, 'Because no one has hired us.'

"He said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard, and you will receive whatever is right.' ⁸ When evening had come, the lord of the vineyard said to his manager, 'Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning from the last to the first.'

⁹ "When those who were hired a hour before sunset came, they each received a denarius [one day's wage]. ¹⁰ When the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise each received a denarius [one day's wage]. ¹¹ When they received it, they murmured against the master of the household, ¹² saying, 'These last have spent one hour, and you have made them equal to us, who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat!'

¹³ "But he answered one of them, 'Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Didn't you agree with me for a denarius [one day's wage]? ¹⁴ Take that which is yours, and go your way. It is my desire to give to this last just as much as to you. ¹⁵ Is not it lawful for me to do what I want to with what I own? Or is your eye evil, because I am good? Do you begrudge my generosity?' ¹⁶ So the last will be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few are chosen."

¹⁷ As Yeshua [Salvation] was going up to Jerusalem [City of peace], he took the twelve disciples aside, and on the way he

said to them, ¹⁸ * **“Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem [City of peace], and the Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and Torah-Teachers, and they will condemn him to death,** ¹⁹ and will hand him over to the Gentiles to mock, to scourge, and to crucify; and the third day he will be raised up.”

²⁰ Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee [Bestowed by Yah] came to him with her sons, kneeling and asking a certain thing of him. ²¹ He said to her, “What do you want?”

She said to him, “Command that these, my two sons, may sit, one on your right hand, and one on your left hand, in your Kingdom.”

²² But Yeshua [Salvation] answered, “You don’t know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?”

They said to him, “We are able.”

²³ He said to them, “You will indeed drink my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with, but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it is for whom it has been prepared by ‘Avi ·my Father·.”

²⁴ When the ten heard it, they were indignant with the two brothers.

²⁵ But Yeshua [Salvation] summoned them, and said, “You know that the rulers of the nations lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. ²⁶ It shall not be so among you, but whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant. ²⁷ Whoever desires to be first among you shall be your bond-servant, ²⁸ † **even as the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.**”

²⁹ As they went out from Jericho [Fragrant, Moon], a great multitude followed him. ³⁰ Behold, two blind men sitting by the road, when they heard that Yeshua [Salvation] was passing by, cried out, “Lord, have mercy on us, you son of David [Beloved]!” ³¹ The multitude rebuked them, telling them that they should be quiet, but they cried out even more, “Lord, have mercy on us, you son of David [Beloved]!”

³² Yeshua [Salvation] stood still, and called them, and asked, “What do you want me to do for you?”

³³ They told him, “Lord, that our eyes may be opened.”

* **20:18** MP: Messiah is “pierced / wounded for our transgressions”. Note: There is no Bible punishment or law for death that specifically involves piercing; stoning or banishment is more common. (Is 53:5) † **20:28** MP: Messiah offers himself as a sin offering.

34 Yeshua [Salvation], being moved with compassion, touched their eyes; and immediately their eyes received their sight, and they followed him.

21

1 * † **When they came near to Jerusalem [City of peace] (at the beginning of Nissan), and came to Bethsphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Yeshua [Salvation] sent two disciples, 2 ‡ saying to them, "Go into the village that is opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Untie them, and bring them to me. 3 If anyone says anything to you, you shall say, 'The Lord needs them,' and immediately he will send them."**

4 **All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,**

5 **"Tell the daughter of Zion [Mountain ridge, Mark-
ing],**

***behold, your King comes to you,
humble, and riding on a donkey,***

***on a colt, the foal of a donkey."* §**

6 **The disciples went, and did just as Yeshua [Salvation] commanded them, 7 and brought the donkey and the colt, and laid their clothes on them; and he sat on them. 8 * † A very great multitude carpeted the road with their clothing, while others cut branches from the trees, and spread them on the road. 9 ‡ The multitudes who went in front of him, and those who followed, kept**

* 21:1 MP: Messiah is presented to Jerusalem riding on a donkey. (Zech 9:9)

† 21:1 MPr: The first clause applies to the study of Torah. The second clause applies to the two Messiahs. The first Messiah son of Joseph, is likened to the ox, and the second Messiah son of David to the donkey, with reference to (Zech 9:9 in Tanchuma, Parasha 1). (Messiah as an Ox - Matt 21:12; John 2:15; Rev 19:14 Messiah as a donkey - Matt 21:1-9; John 13:1-5; Messiah as both beast of burden and humble combined - Matt 21:12-15) ‡ 21:2 MPr: If Israel behaved in a worthy manner, the Messiah would come in the clouds of heaven (in glory and power); if otherwise, Messiah will come humble, and riding upon a donkey colt. (Dan 7:13 in Talmud Sanhedrin 98A). (Dan 7:13) (Donkey: Matt 21:2-7. Clouds: Matt 24:30-31, 26:63-64; 1 Thes 4:16-17; Rev 1:7) § 21:5 Quoted from Zech 9:9

* 21:8 MP: Messiah is greeted with rejoicing in Jerusalem. (Zech 9:9) † 21:8 MPr: "Whatever time of year the Messiah was to appear, the Jews were to greet and hail Him by taking of the Lulav (Lev 23:40 - Palm, Willow, Myrtle and good fruits) clusters and singing Hosannas [Save Now] to him as the *haKadosh Isra'el* [the Holy One of God prevails]." (Midrash Peskita de-Rabbi Kahana 27:3). (Lev 23:40; Willow Matt 21:8; Myrtle Mark 11:8; Good fruits Luke 19:35-36; Palm John 12:12-13) ‡ 21:9 MP: Messiah comes in the name of Yahweh. This is also an appropriate greeting to Messiah. (Ps 118:25-26)

shouting, “ *Hosanna ·Save now·* to the son of David [Beloved]! *Blessed is he who comes in the name of MarYah [Master Yahweh]! Hosanna ·Save now·* § in the highest!”

10 When he had come into Jerusalem [City of peace], all the city was stirred up, saying, “Who is this?” 11 The multitudes said, “This is the prophet, Yeshua [Salvation], from Nazareth [Branch, Separated one] of Galilee [District, Circuit].”

12 * † ‡ § Yeshua [Salvation] entered into the temple of God, and drove out all of those who sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the money changers’ tables and the seats of those who sold the doves. 13 He said to them, “It is written, ‘My house shall be called a house of prayer,’ * † but you are making it a den of robbers!” ‡

14 The blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. 15 But when the chief priests and the Torah-Teachers saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children who were crying in the temple and saying, “ *Hosanna ·Save now·* § to the son of David [Beloved]!” they were indignant, 16 and said to him, “Do you hear what these are saying?”

Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, “Yes. Did you never read, ‘Out of the mouth of babes and nursing babies you have * perfected praise?’ ”

17 He left them, and went out of the city to Bethany [House of affliction], and camped there. 18 Now in the morning, as

§ 21:9 Quoted from Ps 118:25-26 * 21:12 MP: Messiah comes while the Temple is still standing. (Combined with Mal 3:1). (Ps 118:26) † 21:12 MP: The earth and its kingdoms will be uprooted and shaken, in lieu of the unshakable Kingdom of Messiah. Messiah visits the Temple. (Hag 2:6-9, 2:21-23) ‡ 21:12 MPr: The first clause applies to the study of Torah. The second clause applies to the two Messiahs. The first Messiah son of Joseph, is likened to the ox, and the second Messiah son of David to the donkey, with reference to (Zech 9:9 in Tanchuma, Parasha 1). (Messiah as an Ox - Matt 21:12; John 2:15; Rev 19:14 Messiah as a donkey - Matt 21:1-9; John 13:1-5; Messiah as both beast of burden and humble combined - Matt 21:12-15) § 21:12 MPr: The first clause applies to the study of Torah. The second clause applies to the two Messiahs. The first Messiah son of Joseph [May he add], is likened to the ox, and the second Messiah son of David to the donkey, with reference to (Zech 9:9 in Tanchuma, Parasha 1). (Messiah as an Ox - Matt 21:12; John 2:15; Rev 19:14 Messiah as a donkey - Matt 21:1-9; John 13:1-5; Messiah as both beast of burden and humble combined - Matt 21:12-15) * 21:13 Quoted from Is 56:7 † 21:13 MP: Parallel, Temple ground was used by merchant robbers who are not repentant. (Jer 7:11) ‡ 21:13 Quoted from Jer 7:11 § 21:15 Quoted from Ps 118:25-26 * 21:16 Quoted from Ps 8:2

he returned to the city, he was hungry. ¹⁹ Seeing a fig tree by the road, he came to it, and found nothing on it but leaves. He said to it, "Let there be no fruit from you forever!"

Immediately the fig tree withered away. ²⁰ When the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, "How did the fig tree immediately wither away?"

²¹ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Most certainly I tell you, if you have trusting faith, and don't doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but even if you told this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' it would be done. ²² All things, whatever you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive."

²³ † **When he had come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him as he was teaching, and said, "By what authority do you do these things? Who gave you this authority?"**

²⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "I also will ask you one question, which if you tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁵ The baptism of John [Yah is gracious], where was it from? From heaven or from men?"

They reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will ask us, 'Why then did you not believe him?'"

²⁶ But if we say, 'From men,' we fear the multitude, for all hold John [Yah is gracious] as a prophet." ²⁷ They answered Yeshua [Salvation], and said, "We don't know."

He also said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁸ But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, 'Son, go work today in my vineyard.' ²⁹ He answered, 'I will not,' but afterward he changed his mind, and went. ³⁰ He came to the second, and said the same thing. He answered, 'I go, sir,' but he didn't go. ³¹ Which of the two did the will of his father?"

They said to him, "The first."

Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Most certainly I tell you that the tax collectors and the prostitutes are entering into God's Kingdom before you. ³² For John [Yah is gracious] came to you in the way of righteousness, and you didn't believe him, but the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. When you saw it, you didn't even *teshuvah* ·turn repent· afterward, that you might believe him.

† **21:23** MP: The earth and its kingdoms will be uprooted and shaken, in lieu of the unshakable Kingdom of Messiah. Messiah visits the Temple. (Hag 2:6-9, 2:21-23)

³³ “Hear another parable. There was a man who was a master of a household, who planted a *vineyard*, set a wall about it, dug a *wine press* in it, built a *tower*; ‡ leased it out to farmers, and went into another country. ³⁴ When the season for the fruit came near, he sent his servants to the farmers, to receive his fruit. ³⁵ The farmers took his servants, beat one, killed another, and stoned another. ³⁶ Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they treated them the same way. ³⁷ But afterward he sent to them his son, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ ³⁸ But the farmers, when they saw the son, said among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let’s kill him, and seize his inheritance.’ ³⁹ So they took him, and threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. ⁴⁰ When therefore the lord of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those farmers?”

⁴¹ They told him, “He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will lease out the vineyard to other farmers, who will give him the fruit in its season.”

⁴² § * **Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, “Did you never read in the Scriptures,**

***‘The stone which the builders rejected,
the same was made the head of the corner.
This was from ADONAI .***

It is marvelous in our eyes?’ †

⁴³ ‡ “Therefore I tell you, God’s Kingdom will be taken away from you, and will be given to a nation producing its fruit. ⁴⁴ He who *falls* on this stone will be *broken to pieces*, § but if it *falls* on him, he will *crushed to dust*.” *

⁴⁵ When the chief priests and the Pharisees [Separated] heard his parables, they perceived that he spoke about them. ⁴⁶ When they sought to seize him, they feared the multitudes, because they considered him to be a prophet.

22

¹ Yeshua [Salvation] answered and spoke again in parables to them, saying, ² “The Kingdom of Heaven (God) is like a certain king, who made a marriage feast for his son, ³ and

‡ **21:33** Quoted from Is 5:1-2 § **21:42** MP: A stone cut out without hands, meaning God not humans created this stone. (Dan 2:34-35) * **21:42** MP: Messiah is the “stone” rejected by the Jews that becomes the chief cornerstone the entire building is align to and built upon. (Ps 118:22) † **21:42** Quoted from Ps 118:22-23 ‡ **21:43** MP: Messiah is a “stumbling stone, a rock of offense” for Israel. (Is 8:14-15) § **21:44** Quoted from Is 8:14-15 * **21:44** Quoted from Dan 2:34, 2:44

sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the marriage feast, but they would not come. ⁴ Again he sent out other servants, saying, 'Tell those who are invited, "Behold, I have prepared my dinner. My cattle and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the marriage feast!" ' ⁵ But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise, ⁶ and the rest grabbed his servants, and treated them shamefully, and killed them. ⁷ When the king heard that, he was angry, and sent his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned their city.

⁸ "Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. ⁹ Go therefore to the intersections of the highways, and as many as you may find, invite to the marriage feast.' ¹⁰ Those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together as many as they found, both bad and good. The wedding was filled with guests. ¹¹ But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man who didn't have on wedding clothing, ¹² and he said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here not wearing wedding clothing?' He was speechless. ¹³ Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and throw him into the outer darkness; there is where the weeping and grinding of teeth will be.' ¹⁴ For many are called, but few chosen."

¹⁵ Then the Pharisees [Separated] went and took counsel how they might entrap him in his talk. ¹⁶ They sent their disciples to him, along with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that you are honest, and teach the way of God in truth, no matter whom you teach, for you are not partial to anyone. ¹⁷ Tell us what you think: Does *Torah* ·Teaching· permit paying taxes to Caesar [Ruler], or not?"

¹⁸ But Yeshua [Salvation] perceived their wickedness, and said, "Why do you test me, you hypocrites? ¹⁹ Show me the tax money."

They brought to him a denarius [one day's wage].

²⁰ He asked them, "Whose is this image and inscription?"

²¹ They said to him, "Caesar's [Ruler]'s."

Then he said to them, "Give therefore to Caesar [Ruler] the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."

²² When they heard it, they marveled, and left him, and went away.

²³ On that day Sadducees [Morally-upright] (those who say that there is no resurrection) came to him. They asked him hard questions, ²⁴ saying, "Teacher, Moses [Drawn out] said,

'If a man dies, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up offspring for his brother.' * 25 Now there were with us seven brothers. The first married and died, and having no offspring left his wife to his brother. 26 In the same way, the second also, and the third, to the seventh. 27 After them all, the woman died. 28 In the resurrection therefore, whose wife will she be of the seven? For they all had her."

29 But Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "You are mistaken, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are like God's angels in heaven. 31 But concerning the resurrection of the dead, haven't you read that which was spoken to you by God, saying, 32 *'I am the God of Abraham [Father of a multitude], and the God of Isaac [Laughter], and the God of Jacob [Supplanter]'*? † God is not the God of the dead, but of the living."

33 When the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching. 34 But the Pharisees [Separated], when they heard that he had silenced the Sadducees [Morally-upright], gathered themselves together. 35 One of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, testing him. 36 "Teacher, which of the *mitzvot* ·instructions· in the *Torah* ·Teaching· is the most important?"

37 Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, " *'You shall have agapao ·total devotion love· to MarYah [Master Yahweh] your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.'* ‡ 38 This is the greatest and most important *mitzvah* ·instruction·. 39 A second likewise is this, *'You shall show agapao ·total devoted love· to your neighbor as yourself.'* § 40 All of the *Torah* ·Teaching· and the Prophets depend on these two *mitzvot* ·instructions·."

41 Now while the Pharisees [Separated] were gathered together, Yeshua [Salvation] asked them a question, 42 saying, "What do you think of the Messiah [Anointed one]? Whose son is he?"

They said to him, "Of David [Beloved]."

43 He said to them, "How then does David [Beloved] in *haRuach* [the Spirit] call him *MarYah* [Master Yahweh], saying,

44 *'Yahweh said to adoni [my Lord],*

sit on my right hand,

*until I put your enemies under your feet' ? **

* 22:24 Quoted from Deut 25:5-6 † 22:32 Quoted from Ex 3:6 ‡ 22:37 Quoted from Deut 6:5 § 22:39 Quoted from Lev 19:18 * 22:44 Quoted from Ps 110:1 all

⁴⁵ “If then David [Beloved] calls him *MarYah* [Master Yahweh], how is he his son?”

⁴⁶ No one was able to answer him a word, neither did any man dare ask him any more hard questions from that day forward.

23

¹ * † Then Yeshua [Salvation] spoke to the multitudes and to his disciples, ² saying, “The Torah-Teachers and the Pharisees [Separated] sat on Moses [Drawn out]’ seat. ³ All things therefore whatever they tell you to observe, observe and do, but don’t do their works; for they say, and don’t do. ⁴ For they bind heavy burdens that are grievous to be borne, and lay them on men’s shoulders; but they themselves will not lift a finger to help them. ⁵ But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries broad, enlarge the *tzitziyot* ·tassles· of their garments, ⁶ and *phileo* ·affectionately love, have high regard for· the place of honor at feasts, the best seats in the synagogues, ⁷ the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called ‘*Rabbi* ·Teacher·’ by men. ⁸ But don’t you be called ‘*Rabbi* ·Teacher·,’ for one is your teacher, the Messiah [Anointed one], and all of you are brothers. ⁹ Call no man on the earth ‘*Avikah* ·your Father·,’ for one is ‘*Avikah* ·your Father·,’ he who is in heaven. ¹⁰ Neither be called masters, for one is your master, the Messiah [Anointed one]. ¹¹ But he who is greatest among you will be your servant. ¹² Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

¹³ ‡ “Woe to you, Torah-Teachers and Pharisees [Separated], hypocrites! For you devour widows’ houses, and as a pretense you make long prayers. Therefore you will receive greater condemnation.

¹⁴ “But woe to you, Torah-Teachers and Pharisees [Separated], hypocrites! Because you shut up the Kingdom of Heaven (God) against men; for you don’t enter in yourselves, neither do you allow those who are entering in to enter. ¹⁵ Woe to you, Torah-Teachers and Pharisees [Separated], hypocrites! For you travel around by sea and land to make one convert; and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much of

* **23:1** MP: At the time of Messiah’s coming, Israel will have unfit leaders. (Zech 11:4-6) † **23:1** MP: The unbelief of Israel’s leaders will force the Messiah to reject them. (Zech 11:8) ‡ **23:13** MP: At the time of Messiah’s coming, Israel will have unfit leaders. (Zech 11:4-6)

a son of *Gehenna* (Place of fiery torment for the dead) as yourselves.

¹⁶ “Woe to you, you blind guides, who say, ‘Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is obligated.’ ¹⁷ You blind fools! For which is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifies the gold? ¹⁸ ‘Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is obligated?’ ¹⁹ You blind fools! For which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifies the gift? ²⁰ He therefore who swears by the altar, swears by it, and by everything on it. ²¹ He who swears by the temple, swears by it, and by him who was living in it. ²² He who swears by heaven, swears by the throne of God, and by him who sits on it.

²³ “Woe to you, Torah-Teachers and Pharisees [Separated], hypocrites! For you tithe mint, dill, and cumin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the *Torah* ·Teaching·: justice, *eleos* ·merciful compassion in action·, and faithfulness. These are the things you should have attended to, without neglecting the others! ²⁴ You blind guides, who strain out a gnat, and swallow a camel!

²⁵ “Woe to you, Torah-Teachers and Pharisees [Separated], hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and unrighteousness. ²⁶ You blind Pharisee [Separated], first clean the inside of the cup and of the platter, that its outside may become clean also.

²⁷ “Woe to you, Torah-Teachers and Pharisees [Separated], hypocrites! For you are like whitened tombs, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men’s bones, and of all uncleanness. ²⁸ Even so you also outwardly appear upright to men, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and far from *Torah* ·Teaching·.

²⁹ “Woe to you, Torah-Teachers and Pharisees [Separated], hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and decorate the tombs of the upright, ³⁰ and say, ‘If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we wouldn’t have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.’

³¹ § **Therefore you testify to yourselves that you are children of those who killed the prophets.** ³² **Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers.** ³³ **You**

§ 23:31 MPr: The expression, “Spirit of God,” (Gen 1:2) is explained as “the Spirit of the King Messiah” (Is 11:2). In the phrase “moving on the face of the deep,” the deep waters represent repentance (Lam 2:19). (Mishnah 2, Mishnah 8, and Midrash Leviticus 14). (Gen 1:2 with Is 11:2, Lam 2:19)

serpents, you offspring of vipers, how will you escape the judgment of *Gehenna* (Place of fiery torment for the dead)? ³⁴ * **Therefore behold, I send to you prophets, wise men, and Torah-Teachers. Some of them you will kill and crucify; and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city;** ³⁵ **that on you may come all the upright blood shed on the earth, from the blood of upright Abel [*Vanity, Mourning*] † to the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, ‡ § whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar.** ³⁶ **Most certainly I tell you, all these things will come upon this generation.**

³⁷ * **"Jerusalem [City of peace], Jerusalem [City of peace], who kills the prophets, and stones those who are sent to her! How often I would have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you would not!** ³⁸ † **Behold, your house is left to you desolate.** ‡ ³⁹ **For I tell you, you will not see me from now on, § until you say, '*Blessed is he who comes in the name of MarYah [Master Yahweh]!*' "** *

24

¹ Yeshua [Salvation] went out from the temple, and was going on his way. His disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. ² But he answered them, "You see all of these things, don't you? Most certainly I tell you, there will not be left here one stone on another, that will not be thrown down."

³ As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? What is the sign of your coming, and of the end of the age?"

⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Be careful that no one leads you astray. ⁵ For many will come in my

* **23:34** MP: The Messiah's rejection will cause God to remove His protection of Israel. (Zech 13:7) † **23:35** Quoted from Gen 4:9-11 ‡ **23:35** Quoted from 2 Chr 24:20-22 § **23:35** By referencing Genesis to 2 Chronicles, He calls to witness the entire recorded history of righteous people murdered from "A to Z". (Chronicles is the last book of the Hebrew Bible) * **23:37** MP: Messiah will pray for his enemies. (Ps 109:4) † **23:38** MP: National Israel will be without the Temple sacrifice, without Levites ministering, and without foreign deities for a period of time. At the end of this age, Israel will repent, return, and seek Yahweh and King Messiah descendant of David. (Hos 3:4-5) ‡ **23:38** Quoted from Ps 69:25; Jer 12:7, 22:5 § **23:39** MPr: The Rabbis teach if Israel kept just one Sabbath according to the commandment, the Messiah would immediately come (Ex 19:25 in Jerusalem Targum 64). (Ex 19:25) * **23:39** Quoted from Ps 118:26

name, saying, 'Ena Na [I AM (the Living God)], the Messiah [Anointed one],' and will lead many astray. ⁶ You will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled, for all this must happen, but the end is not yet. ⁷ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be famines, plagues, and earthquakes in various places. ⁸ But all these things are the beginning of birth pains. ⁹ Then they will deliver you up to oppression, and will kill you. You will be hated by all of the nations for my name's sake. ¹⁰ Then many will stumble, and will deliver up one another, and will hate one another. ¹¹ Many false prophets will arise, and will lead many astray. ¹² Because of increased distance from *Torah* ·Teaching·, many people's *agape* ·unconditional love· will grow cold. ¹³ But he who endures to the end, the same will be saved. ¹⁴ * **This Good News of the Kingdom will be preached in the whole world for a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.**

¹⁵ "When, therefore, you see the *abomination of desolation*, †which was spoken of through Daniel [My judge is God] the prophet, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand), ¹⁶ then let those who are in Judea [Praise] flee to the mountains. ¹⁷ Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house. ¹⁸ Let him who is in the field not *teshuvah* ·completely return· back to get his clothes. ¹⁹ But woe to those who are with child and to nursing mothers in those days! ²⁰ Pray that your flight will not be in the winter, nor on a *Sabbath* ·To cease·, ²¹ ‡ **for then there will be great oppression, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, § no, nor ever will be.** ²² **Unless those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved. But for the sake of the chosen ones, those days will be shortened.**

²³ "Then if any man tells you, 'Behold, here is the Messiah [Anointed one],' or, 'There,' don't believe it. ²⁴ For there will arise false Messiahs [Anointed ones], and false prophets,

* **24:14** MP: Messiah provides "justice" to the Gentiles. (Is 42:1) † **24:15** Quoted from Dan 8:13, 9:27, 11:31, 12:11 ‡ **24:21** MPr: Rabbi Johanan also said: The son of David [Beloved] will come only in a generation that is either altogether righteous or altogether wicked. Either "in a generation that is altogether righteous," - as it is written, "Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land forever" (Is 60:21). Or "altogether wicked" - as it is written, "and he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor" (Is 59:16). For it is also written, "For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it" (Is 48:11). (Is 60:21 in Talmud Sanhedrin Folio 98A). (Is 60:21) § **24:21** Quoted from Jer 30:7; Joel 2:2; Dan 12:1

and they will show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the chosen ones.

²⁵ “Behold, I have told you beforehand. ²⁶ If therefore they tell you, ‘Behold, he is in the wilderness,’ don’t go out; ‘Behold, he is in the inner rooms,’ don’t believe it. ²⁷ For as the lightning flashes from the east, and is seen even to the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ²⁸ For wherever the carcass is, there is where the vultures gather together. ²⁹ * **But immediately after the oppression of those days, the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, † the stars will fall from the sky, ‡ and the powers of the heavens will be shaken; § * ³⁰ † and then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky. Then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see ‡ the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky § with power and great glory.** ³¹ He will send out his angels with a great sound of a shofar ·ram horn·, * and they will gather together his chosen ones from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other:

³² “Now from the fig tree learn this parable. When its branch has now become tender, and produces its leaves, you know that the summer is near. ³³ Even so you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. ³⁴ Most certainly I tell you, this generation will not pass away, until all these things are accomplished. ³⁵ Heaven and earth will pass away, but *my words* † will not pass away. ³⁶ But when that day and hour will come, no one knows— not the angels in heaven, not the Son, only *Abba* Father.

* **24:29** MP: “The Day of Yahweh” refers to the end of this age characterized by darkness (Amos 8:9). (Also see Is 24:18-23). In Messianic parallel, the earth will grow dark when the Messianic atonement is accomplished. This aligns with the 70th week of (Daniel 9:24). This verse states the purpose of 70 weeks: 1) “to finish transgression,” 2) “to put an end to sin,” 3) “to atone for wickedness,” 4) “to bring in everlasting righteousness,” 5) “to seal up vision and prophecy,” and 6) “to anoint the most holy.” (Amos 5:20) † **24:29** Quoted from Is 13:10; Joel 2:10, 2:31 (Heb Bible 3:4), 3:15 (Heb Bible 4:15) ‡ **24:29** Quoted from Is 34:4; Joel 3:15 (Heb Bible 4:15) § **24:29** Quoted from Hag 2:6, 2:21 * **24:29** Quoted from Eze 32:7; Joel 2:10 † **24:30** MP: If Israel behaved in a worthy manner, the Messiah would come in the clouds of heaven (in glory and power); if otherwise, Messiah will come humble, and riding upon a donkey colt. (Dan 7:13 in Talmud Sanhedrin 98A). (Dan 7:13) (Donkey: Matt 21:2-7. Clouds: Matt 24:30-31, 26:63-64; 1 Thes 4:16-17; Rev 1:7) ‡ **24:30** Quoted from Zech 12:10 (Alluding to 12:10-14) § **24:30** Quoted from Dan 7:13 * **24:31** Quoted from Is 27:13 † **24:35** Quoted from Is 40:8

37 “For the Son of Man’s coming will be just as it was *in the days of Noah [Rest]*. ‡ 38 For as in those days which were before *the flood* they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that *Noah [Rest] entered into the ship*, § 39 and they didn’t know until the flood came, and took them all away, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. 40 Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken and one will be left; 41 two women grinding at the mill, one will be taken and one will be left. 42 Watch therefore, for you don’t know in what hour your Lord comes. 43 But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch of the night the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. 44 Therefore also be ready, for in an hour that you don’t expect, the Son of Man will come.

45 “Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom his lord has set over his household, to give them their food in due season? 46 Blessed is that servant whom his lord finds doing so when he comes. 47 Most certainly I tell you that he will set him over all that he has. 48 But if that evil servant should say in his heart, ‘My lord is delaying his coming,’ 49 and begins to beat his fellow servants, and eat and drink with the drunkards, 50 the lord of that servant will come in a day when he does not expect it, and in an hour when he does not know it, 51 and will cut him in pieces, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites. There is where the weeping and grinding of teeth will be.

25

1 “Then the Kingdom of Heaven (God) will be like ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went out to meet the bridegroom. 2 Five of them were foolish, and five were wise. 3 Those who were foolish, when they took their lamps, took no oil with them, 4 but the wise took flasks of oil with their lamps. 5 Now while the bridegroom delayed, they all slumbered and slept. 6 But at midnight there was a cry, ‘Behold! The bridegroom is coming! Come out to meet him!’ 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 The foolish said to the wise, ‘Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.’ 9 But the wise answered, saying, ‘What if there is not enough for us and you? You go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.’ 10 While they went away to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the marriage feast, and the

‡ 24:37 Quoted from Is 54:9 § 24:38 Quoted from Gen 7:7

door was shut. ¹¹ Afterward the other virgins also came, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us.' ¹² But he answered, 'Most certainly I tell you, I don't know you.' ¹³ Watch therefore, for you don't know the day nor the hour * in which the Son of Man is coming.

¹⁴ "For it is like a man, going into another country, who called his own servants, and entrusted his goods to them. ¹⁵ To one he gave five talents [30,000 denarii; 2,587 lb; 117 kg], to another two talents [12,000 denarii; 1,035 lb; 46.8 kg], to another one talent [6,000 denarii; 517.5 lb; 23.4 kg]; to each according to his own ability. Then he went on his journey. ¹⁶ Immediately he who received the five talents went and traded with them, and made another five talents. ¹⁷ In the same way, he also who got the two talents gained another two talents. ¹⁸ But he who received the one talent [6,000 denarii; 517.5 lb; 23.4 kg] went away and dug in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

¹⁹ "Now after a long time the lord of those servants came, and reconciled accounts with them. ²⁰ He who received the five talents came and brought another five talents, saying, 'Lord, you delivered to me five talents [30,000 denarii; 2,587 lb; 117 kg]. Behold, I have gained another five talents besides them [a total of 60,000 denarii; 5,175 lb; 234 kg].'

²¹ "His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'

²² "He also who got the two talents came and said, 'Lord, you delivered to me two talents [12,000 denarii; 1,035 lb; 46.8 kg]. Behold, I have gained another two talents besides them [a total of 24,000 denarii; 2,070 lb; 93.6 kg].'

²³ "His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'

²⁴ "He also who had received the one talent came and said, 'Lord, I knew you that you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter. ²⁵ I was afraid, and went away and hid your single

* **25:13** Context: "The day that no man knows the day nor the hour;" This is a very Jewish reference to the only Festival day that is not defined, that is *Yom Terurah* 'Day of *Shofar* blast' (a *shofar* is a ram horn). This is because the festival starts on the first day of the seventh month of *Ethanim*, also called *Tishri*. Months are counted when the moon crests and starts anew, from waxing crest to waning crest. There is a possible four days in which this can occur. Therefore one must be constantly watching and listening for the watchman's *shofar* blast that announces the start of the new month, and also starting the 7th month is the beginning of *Yom Terurah* 'Day of *Shofar* blast'!

talent [6,000 denarii; 517.5 lb; 23.4 kg] in the earth. Behold, you have what is yours.'

²⁶ "But his lord answered him, 'You wicked and slothful servant. You knew that I reap where I didn't sow, and gather where I didn't scatter. ²⁷ You ought therefore to have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back my own with interest. ²⁸ Take away therefore the talent from him, and give it to him who has the ten talents. ²⁹ For to everyone who has will be given, and he will have abundance, but from him who does not have, even that which he has will be taken away. ³⁰ Throw out the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

³¹ "But when the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then he will sit on the throne of his glory. ³² Before him all the nations will be gathered, and he will separate them one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. ³³ He will set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. ³⁴ Then the King will tell those on his right hand, 'Come, blessed of 'Avi·my Father', inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world; ³⁵ for I was hungry, and you gave me food to eat. I was thirsty, and you gave me drink. I was a stranger, and you took me in. ³⁶ I was naked, and you clothed me. I was sick, and you visited me. I was in prison, and you came to me.'

³⁷ "Then the upright will answer him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry, and feed you; or thirsty, and give you a drink? ³⁸ When did we see you as a stranger, and take you in; or naked, and clothe you? ³⁹ When did we see you sick, or in prison, and come to you?'

⁴⁰ "The King will answer them, 'Most certainly I tell you, because you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.' ⁴¹ Then he will say also to those on the left hand, '*Depart from me, you* † cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels; ⁴² for I was hungry, and you didn't give me food to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave me no drink; ⁴³ I was a stranger, and you didn't take me in; naked, and you didn't clothe me; sick, and in prison, and you didn't visit me.'

⁴⁴ "Then they will also answer, saying, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and didn't help you?'

† 25:41 Quoted from Ps 6:8

45 “Then he will answer them, saying, ‘Most certainly I tell you, because you didn’t do it to one of the least of these, you didn’t do it to me.’ 46 These will go away into eternal punishment, but the upright into eternal life.”

26

1 When Yeshua [Salvation] had finished all these words, he said to his disciples, 2 “You know that the *Pesac* ·Passover· is two days away (Nissan 12), and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be nailed to the execution-stake.”

3 * **Then the chief priests, the Torah-Teachers, and the elders of the people were gathered together in the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas [Rock that hollows itself out].** 4 **They took counsel together that they might take Yeshua [Salvation] by deceit, and kill him.** 5 But they said, “Not during the festival of Passover, lest a riot occur among the people.”

6 Now when Yeshua [Salvation] was in Bethany [House of affliction], in the house of Simeon [Hearing] the leper, 7 a woman came to him having an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it on his head as he sat at the table. 8 But when his disciples saw this, they were indignant, saying, “Why this waste? 9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.”

10 However, knowing this, Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, “Why do you trouble the woman? Because she has done a good work for me. 11 For you always have the poor with you; but you don’t always have me. 12 For in pouring this ointment on my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. 13 Most certainly I tell you, wherever this Good News is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be spoken of as a memorial of her.”

14 † ‡ **Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot [Praised Dagger-man], went to the chief priests,** 15 **and said, “What are you willing to give me, that I should deliver him to you?” They weighed out for him thirty pieces of silver.** 16 **From that time he sought opportunity to betray him.**

17 Now on the first of *Matzah* ·Unleavened bread· (Nissan 14), the disciples came to Yeshua [Salvation], saying to him, “Where do you want us to prepare your *Seder* ·Order / Passover meal·?”

* 26:3 MP: Messiah is despised. (Zech 11:8) † 26:14 MP: Messiah is betrayed for thirty pieces of silver. (See also Ps 41:9; 55:12-14). (Zech 11:12-13) ‡ 26:14 MP: Messiah is rejected. (Zech 11:12-13)

¹⁸ He said, "Go into the city to a certain person, and tell him, 'The Teacher says, "My time is at hand. I will keep the *Pesac* ·Passover· at your house with my disciples.'" ' "

¹⁹ The disciples did as Yeshua [Salvation] commanded them, and they prepared the *Seder* ·Order / Passover meal·.

²⁰ Now when evening had come, he was reclining at the table with the twelve disciples. ²¹ As they were eating, he said, "Most certainly I tell you that one of you will betray me."

²² They were exceedingly sorrowful, and each began to ask him, "It is not me, is it, Lord?"

²³ He answered, "He who dipped his *matzah* ·unleavened bread· with me in the dish (of bitter herbs), the same will betray me. ²⁴ The Son of Man *will die* § just as it is written of him, but woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for that man if he had not been born."

²⁵ Judas [Praised], who betrayed him, answered, "It is not me, is it, *Rabbi* ·Teacher·?"

He said to him, "You said it."

²⁶ As they were eating, Yeshua [Salvation] took *matzah* ·unleavened bread·, gave thanks for it, and broke it. He gave to the disciples, and said, "Take, eat; this is my body."

²⁷ * **He took the (third) cup, gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, "All of you drink it, ²⁸ for † ‡ § this is my blood of the new covenant ·binding contract between two or more parties·, which is poured out for many for the remission of sins.** ²⁹ But I tell you that I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on, until that day when I drink it anew with you in 'Avi ·my Father·'s Kingdom."

³⁰ When they had sung the Hallel Psalms, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

§ 26:24 Quoted from Dan 9:26 (Context Ps 22 all; Zech 12:10) * 26:27 MP: Messiah is God's covenant with the people; he was trained and formed by God to accomplish this purpose. (See also Is 49:8). (Is26:6) † 26:28 MP: God establishes a new covenant with Israel and Judah, forgiving and removing sin allows them to know God intimately. (Jer 31:30, 31:33) ‡ 26:28 MP: "Preserved you as a covenant for the people" - the restoring the land and distributing inheritance was anticipated at Messiah's coming (see in Luke 24:21 and Acts 1:6). The national-political redemption is yet to come at the demise of the anti-Messiah and the establishment of Messiah's eternal kingdom. (Rev 19:11-21 is describing Ezekiel 38-39 and Daniel 11). Judaism in the days of Yeshua expected political redemption with the Messiah (Luke 24:21; Acts 1:6). (Is 49:8) (Also referenced: Luke 24:21; Acts 1:6; 2 Cor 6:2; Rev 19:11-21+; Ezekiel 38-39 and Daniel 11) § 26:28 MP: God establishes a new covenant with Israel and Judah, writing his Torah in their hearts. (See also Is 42:6, 56:6-7, 59:20-21, 61:8-9; Jer 32:36-42; Eze 16:59-63, all of chapter 37, 37:23-28). (Jer 31:30-32)

³¹ Then Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "All of you will be made to stumble because of me tonight, for it is written, '*I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.*' * ³² But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee [District, Circuit]."

³³ But Peter [Rock] answered him, "Even if all will be made to stumble because of you, I will never be made to stumble."

³⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Most certainly I tell you that tonight, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times."

³⁵ Peter [Rock] said to him, "Even if I must die with you, I will not deny you." All of the disciples also said likewise.

³⁶ Then Yeshua [Salvation] came with them to a place called Gethsemane [Olive oil press], and said to his disciples, "Sit here, while I go there and pray." ³⁷ He took with him Peter [Rock] and the two sons of Zebedee [Bestowed by Yah], and began to be sorrowful and severely troubled. ³⁸ † **Then he said to them, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch with me."**

³⁹ **He went forward a little, fell on his face, and prayed, saying, " 'Avi ·my Father·, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from me; nevertheless, not what I desire, but what you desire."**

⁴⁰ **He came to the disciples, and found them sleeping, and said to Peter [Rock], "What, couldn't you watch with me for one hour?"** ⁴¹ Watch and pray, that you don't enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."

⁴² Again, a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, "'Avi ·my Father·, if this cup can't pass away from me unless I drink it, your desire be done." ⁴³ He came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴ He left them again, went away, and prayed a third time, saying the same words. ⁴⁵ Then he came to his disciples, and said to them, "Sleep on now, and take your rest. Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶ Arise, let's be going. Behold, he who betrays me is at hand."

⁴⁷ While he was still speaking, behold, Judas [Praised], one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and elders of the people. ⁴⁸ ‡ **Now he who betrayed him gave them a sign,**

* **26:31** Quoted from Zech 13:7 † **26:38** MP: Messiah bears shame and seeks comforting thru companions but finds no one. (Ps 69:20) ‡ **26:48** MP: Messiah is betrayed by a close friend. (See also Ps 41:9; Zech 11:12-13). (P 55:12-14)

saying, “Whoever I *phileo* ·affectionately love, kiss·, he is the one. Seize him.” ⁴⁹ Immediately he came to Yeshua [Salvation], and said, “*Shalom* ·Complete peace·, *Rabbi* ·Teacher·!” and kissed him.

⁵⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, “Friend, why are you here?” Then they came and laid hands on Yeshua [Salvation], and took him. ⁵¹ Behold, one of those who were with Yeshua [Salvation] stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. ⁵² Then Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, “Put your sword back into its place, for all those who take the sword will die by the sword. ⁵³ Or do you think that I couldn’t ask *Avi* ·my Father·, and he would even now send me more than twelve legions § of angels? ⁵⁴ How then would the Scriptures be fulfilled that it must be so?”

⁵⁵ In that hour Yeshua [Salvation] said to the multitudes, “Have you come out as against a robber with swords and clubs to seize me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and you didn’t arrest me. ⁵⁶ * **But all this has happened, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.**”

Then all the disciples left him, and fled. ⁵⁷ Those who had taken Yeshua [Salvation] led him away to Caiaphas [Rock that hollows itself out] the high priest, where the Torah-Teachers and the elders were gathered together. ⁵⁸ But Peter [Rock] followed him from a distance, to the court of the high priest, and entered in and sat with the officers, to see the end. ⁵⁹ Now the chief priests, the elders, and the whole council sought false testimony against Yeshua [Salvation], that they might put him to death; ⁶⁰ and they found none. Even though many false *witnesses came forward*, † they found none. But at last two false witnesses came forward, ⁶¹ and said, “This man said, ‘I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.’ ”

⁶² The high priest stood up, and said to him, “Have you no answer? What is this that these testify against you?”

⁶³ ‡ § **But Yeshua [Salvation] held his peace. The high**

§ 26:53 Note: At this time, a Roman legion was made up of ten cohorts of 500 men each, a total of 5,000 soldiers. Twelve Legions would be 48,000. * 26:56

MP: Messiah is abandoned by the disciples. (Ps 22:11) † 26:60 Quoted from

Ps 35:11 ‡ 26:63 MP: Messiah is called the “stock planted” by God, God’s son, and the Son of Man and seated at the right hand of God. Jewish Targum refers

to “Son of my Right Hand” as King Messiah. (Ps 80:15, 80:17) § 26:63 MP:

If Israel behaved in a worthy manner, the Messiah would come in the clouds of heaven (in glory and power); if otherwise, Messiah will come humble, and riding upon a donkey colt. (Dan 7:13 in Talmud Sanhedrin 98A). (Dan 7:13)

(Donkey: Matt 21:2-7. Clouds: Matt 24:30-31, 26:63-64; 1 Thes 4:16-17; Rev 1:7)

priest answered him, "I adjure you by the *Elohim Chayim* [Living God], that you tell us whether you are the Messiah [Anointed one], the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·."

⁶⁴ * Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "You have said it. Nevertheless, I tell you, after this † ‡ you will see the *Son of Man sitting at the right hand* § of Power, and *coming on the clouds of the sky*." *

⁶⁵ † Then the high priest tore his, saying, "He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we need any more witnesses? Behold, now you have heard his blasphemy. ⁶⁶ What do you think?"

They answered, "He is worthy of death!" ⁶⁷ Then they ‡ § * spit in his face † and beat him with their fists, and some slapped him, ⁶⁸ saying, "Prophecy to us, you Messiah [Anointed one]! Who hit you?"

⁶⁹ Now Peter [Rock] was sitting outside in the court, and a maid came to him, saying, "You were also with Yeshua [Salvation], the Galilean!"

⁷⁰ But he denied it before them all, saying, "I don't know what you are talking about."

⁷¹ When he had gone out onto the porch, someone else saw him, and said to those who were there, "This man also was with Yeshua [Salvation] of Nazareth [Branch, Separated one]."

⁷² Again he denied it with an oath, "I don't know the man."

⁷³ After a little while those who stood by came and said to Peter [Rock], "Surely you are also one of them, for your speech makes you known."

⁷⁴ Then he began to curse and to swear, "I don't know the man!"

Immediately the rooster crowed. ⁷⁵ Peter [Rock] remembered the word which Yeshua [Salvation] had said to him,

*** ^{26:64} MP: Messiah sits at the right hand of God with all enemies being made subject to him. (Ps 110:1) † ^{26:64} MP: Messiah ascends into heaven. (Dan 7:13) ‡ ^{26:64} MP: Messiah is highly exalted. (Dan 7:14) § ^{26:64} Quoted from Ps 110:1 * ^{26:64} Quoted from Dan 7:13 † ^{26:65} MP: Messiah will bear reproach, for God's sake. (Ps 69:7) ‡ ^{26:67} MP: Messiah is mocked to his face.**

"I did not hide my face from insult". (Is 50:6) § ^{26:67} MP: Messiah is spat upon in his face. "I did not hide my face from... spitting". (Is 50:6) * ^{26:67} MP: Messiah's appearance is greatly marred, (consider too Is 50:6, 53:5), while bearing the sins of humanity in himself (Is 53:15). Scripture does not say how his marring is much more than any other human. Consider that his face may be covered in scars that alter and mar his appearance. Yet consider, Yeshua who endured such a beating before death, was recognized by everyone who saw him after the resurrection. (Luke 24:16, 24:31; 1 Cor 15:5-8). (Is 52:14-15)

† ^{26:67} Quoted from Is 50:6

"Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times." He went out and wept bitterly.

27

¹ Now early in the morning (Nissan 14), all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Yeshua [Salvation] to put him to death: ² and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pontius Pilate [Armed with javelin], the governor. ³ * † **Then Judas [Praised], who betrayed him, when he saw that Yeshua [Salvation] was condemned, felt remorse, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴ saying, "I have sinned in that I betrayed innocent blood."**

But they said, "What is that to us? You see to it."

⁵ **He threw down the pieces of silver in the sanctuary, and departed. He went away and hanged himself. ⁶ ‡ The chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, "It's not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is the price of blood."** ⁷ **They took counsel, and bought the potter's field with them, to bury strangers in. ⁸ Therefore that field was called "The Field of Blood" to this day. ⁹ Then that which was spoken through Jeremiah [Yah lifts up] § * the prophet was fulfilled, saying, "They took the thirty pieces of silver; † ‡**

which was the price the people of Israel [God prevails] had agreed to pay him,

¹⁰ and used them to *buy* the potter's field § *

just as *MarYah [Master Yahweh] commanded me.*" †

¹¹ ‡ **Now Yeshua [Salvation] stood before the gover-**

* **27:3** MP: Thirty pieces of silver are thrown into the house of the Lord. (Zech 11:12-13) † **27:3** MP: The Messiah's betrayer will have a short life. (Ps 109:8) ‡ **27:6** MP: Thirty pieces of silver is used to buy the potter's

field. (Zech 11:12-13) § **27:9** Note: In the Hebrew Bible, the prophetic books are in a different order than Christian Bible. The first book is Jeremiah, not Isaiah. Therefore, a citation of the first book could reference all the prophet books section. Just as quoting the first verse of a chapter refers to the whole chapter (See Matt 27:46 with Ps 22:1) * **27:9** Note: It is agreed upon that

the book of Zechariah chapters 1-8 and 9-14 were written at different points of time. Zechariah wrote the first section, but it is not known who wrote the second section. Some scholars speculate that Jeremiah wrote the second section because they were contemporaries in history as prophets. † **27:9** Quoted from Zech 11:12-13 ‡ **27:9** Note: 30 pieces of silver was the standard price for

purchasing a slave. § **27:10** Quoted from Jer 32:7 * **27:10** Hebrew: The term "Potter's Field," when it is owned by the Priests, refers to graveyard used for those unnamed, strangers, and gentile people. (See Matt 27:7) † **27:10** Paraphrase Quoted from Jer 32:8 ‡ **27:11** MP: Messiah is oppressed and afflicted but does not speak out in his own defense. (Is 53:7)

nor: and the governor asked him, saying, "Are you the King of the Jews [Praisers]?"

Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "So you say."

12 § When he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then Pilate [Armed with javelin] said to him, "Don't you hear how many things they testify against you?"

14 * He gave him no answer, not even one word, so that the governor marveled greatly. 15 Now at the feast the governor was accustomed to release to the multitude one prisoner, whom they desired. **16** They had then a notable prisoner, called Bar-Abba [Son Father]. **17** When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate [Armed with javelin] said to them, "Whom do you want me to release to you? Bar-Abba [Son Father], or Yeshua [Salvation], who is called Messiah [Anointed one]?" **18** For he knew that because of envy they had delivered him up.

19 While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, "Have nothing to do with that upright man, for I have suffered many things today in a dream because of him." **20** Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes to ask for Bar-Abba [Son Father], and destroy Yeshua [Salvation]. **21** But the governor answered them, "Which of the two do you want me to release to you?"

They said, "Bar-Abba [Son Father]!"

22 Pilate [Armed with javelin] said to them, "What then shall I do to Yeshua [Salvation], who is called Messiah [Anointed one]?"

They all said to him, "Put him to death on the stake!"

23 But the governor said, "Why? What evil has he done?"

But they cried out exceedingly, saying, "Death on the stake!"

24 So when Pilate [Armed with javelin] saw that nothing was being gained, but rather that a disturbance was starting, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this upright person. You see to it."

25 All the people answered, "May his blood be on us, and on our children!"

26 Then he released to them Bar-Abba [Son Father], but Yeshua [Salvation] he flogged and delivered to be nailed to the execution-stake. **27** Then the governor's soldiers took Yeshua [Salvation] into the Praetorium, and gathered the

§ 27:12 MP: Messiah, in likeness of a sacrificial lamb, is silent before his accusers. (See also Ps 35:11). (Is 53:7) * 27:14 MP: Messiah will be silent before his accusers. (Ps 38:14)

whole garrison together against him. ²⁸ They stripped him, and put a scarlet robe on him. ²⁹ They braided a crown of thorns and put it on his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they knelt down before him, and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews [Praisers]!" ³⁰ † **They spat on him, ‡ and took the reed and struck him on the head.** ³¹ When they had mocked him, they took the robe off of him, and put his clothes on him, and led him away to crucify him.

³² As they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simeon [Hearing] by name, and they compelled him to go with them, that he might carry his execution-stake. ³³ When they came to a place called "Golgotha," that means, "The place of a skull," ³⁴ § **they gave him sour wine to drink mixed with gall. When he had tasted it, he would not drink.** ³⁵ * **When they had nailed him to the stake, they divided his clothing among them, casting lots, †** ³⁶ and they sat and watched him there. ³⁷ They set up over his head the accusation against him written, "THIS IS YESHUA [SALVATION], THE KING OF THE JEWS [PRAISERS] ."

³⁸ ‡ § **Then there were two robbers placed on execution-stakes with him, one on his right hand and one on the left .** ³⁹ * **Those who passed by blasphemed him, shaking their heads, †** ⁴⁰ and saying, "You who destroy the temple, and build it in three days, save yourself! If you are the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·, come down from the execution-stake!"

† **27:30** MP: Messiah is spat upon in his face. "I did not hide my face from... spitting". (Is 50:6) ‡ **27:30** MP: Smitten "...They will strike Israel's ruler on

the cheek with a reed." (Mic 5:1) § **27:34** MP: Messiah has gall offered him as food. Gall is a medicinal poison; poisons have a bitter taste and acids, like vinegar, have a sour taste. This mixture has various English simile terms: poisoned water, mixed drink with serpent poison, drinking viper's poison (Deut 32:32-33; Jer 9:15, 23:15). Gall is a mixture of liver or gallbladder digestive juice, called bile, possibly mixed with poppy seed opium or wormwood. Gall would be offered to a person as an end to pain, cure illness, or overdosing to kill. Ingesting opium, wormwood, or bile is like taking very bitter medicine. Therefore descriptions of eating and drinking the substances are metaphors for very bitter experiences. (See also Ps 22:15). (Ps 69:21, 69:21) * **27:35**

MP: The Messiah's garments are divided; lots are divided; lots are cast for his clothes. (Ps 22:18) † **27:35** Quoted from Ps 22:18 ‡ **27:38** MP: Messiah is surrounded by Gentiles "dogs" at his crucifixion. "Dog" is a derogatory term for non-Jews, Gentiles. New Covenant example of metaphor (Matt 15:21-27). (Ps 22:16) § **27:38** MP: By being killed along with other criminals, Messiah is

assigned a grave with the wicked. (Is 53:9) * **27:39** MP: Messiah is mocked by people shaking their heads. (Ps 22:7) † **27:39** Quoted from Ps 22:7

41 ‡ § * **Likewise the chief priests also mocking, with the Torah-Teachers, the Pharisees [Separated], and the elders, said,** 42 † **"He saved others, but he can't save himself. If he is the *Melek Isra'el* [King of God prevails], let him come down from the execution-stake now, and we will believe in him.** 43 ‡ ***He trusts in God. Let God deliver him now, if he wants him;*** § **for he said, 'I am the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·.'** " 44 **The robbers also who were placed on execution-stakes with him cast on him the same reproach.**

45 * **Now from noon until three o'clock there was darkness over all the land.** 46 **About three o'clock in the afternoon, † Yeshua [Salvation] cried with a loud voice, saying, ‡ "*Eli, Eli, lima sabachthani?*" That is, "*My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?*"** §

47 **Some of them who stood there, when they heard it, said, "This man is calling Elijah [My God Yah]."**

48 * **Immediately one of them ran, and took a sponge,**

‡ **27:41** MP: Messiah is surrounded by enemies at his death. (Ps 22:16) § **27:41** MP: The Messiah will not die but be Resurrected, himself being protected by Yahweh. The discipline is not for unrighteousness. (Combined with Is 53:4-5, 53:10-11; Ps 16:10, 30:3, 49:15, 118:17-18). (Ps 118:17-18) * **27:41** MP: Messiah perceived to be cursed by God. (See also Ps 22:1, 118:17-18). (Is 53:4) † **27:42** MP: Messiah trusts Yahweh to maintain faithfulness that he will continue to live and not die under false accusations. (Ps 27:12-13) ‡ **27:43** MP: Mockers will say of the Messiah, "he trusted God, let Him deliver him." (Ps 22:8) § **27:43**

Quoted from Ps 22:8 * **27:45** MP: God will cause the sky to be darkened in the mid-day. Possible illusion to "The day of Yahweh" and the 70th week of Daniel. Roman Historian Thallus cites Roman Historian Phlegon record that in the time of Tiberius Caesar, at full moon (middle of the Hebrew month), there was a full eclipse of the sun from the sixth hour to the ninth hour. (Amos 8:9) Note: The Hebrew Calendar counts twelve hours from sunrise to sunset. This makes the sixth hour about noon, and the ninth hour near three in the afternoon. Skeptic: An eclipse cannot happen during a full moon. Answer: Scientificly that is correct, and historically this was recorded, so it has to be a miracle or nothing. Note: We do not have evidence to denounce the cited Historians as their books no longer exist. † **27:46** MP: When Yeshua quotes the first line, this is traditional Jewish method of making reference to the entire passage, by quoting the first few lines. Because people memorized the Bible back then, the entire passage and context was brought to memory. This is probably why the Rabbis said that Yeshua is calling to Elijah (misdirection) and not quoting Psalm 22:1, because the entire Psalm speaks of this moment. They could see Yeshua's intention for people to compare the Psalm with his current execution. (Ps 22:1 reference to all chapter) ‡ **27:46** MP: Messiah will cry out to God, "My God! My God! Why have you abandoned me? Why so far from helping me, so far from my anguished cries?" (Ps 22:1) § **27:46** Quoted from Ps 22:1, 27:46. In this time period of Judaism, when the first verse in a section is referenced, this refers to the entire chapter. Therefore the entire chapter of Ps 22 is referred to.

* **27:48** MP: Messiah will thirst. (See also Ps 69:21, 69:21). (Ps 22:15)

† and filled it with *vinegar*; and put it on a reed, and gave it to him *to drink*. ‡ 49 The rest said, "Let him be. Let's see whether Elijah [My God Yah] comes to save him."

50 § Yeshua [Salvation] cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. 51 Behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom. The earth quaked and the rocks were split. 52 * The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection, they entered into the holy city and appeared to many. 54 Now the centurion, and those who were with him watching Yeshua [Salvation], when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, "Truly this was the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·."

55 Many women were there watching from afar, who had followed Yeshua [Salvation] from Galilee [District, Circuit], serving him. 56 Among them were Mary of Magdala [Rebellion of City tower], Mary [Rebellion] the mother of James [Surplanter] and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee [Bestowed by Yah]. 57 † When evening had come, a rich man from Arimathaea, named Joseph [May he add], who himself was also Yeshua [Salvation]'s disciple came. 58 This man went to Pilate [Armed with javelin], and asked for Yeshua [Salvation]'s body (Nissan 14). Then Pilate [Armed with javelin] commanded the body to be given up. 59 Joseph [May he add] took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had

† 27:48 MP: Messiah will thirst and be given vinegar / sour wine to drink. Vinegar is an acid and constricts the throat. Vinegar was used for digestive medicine or possibly to suffocate or lower the vocalizations of victims. If myrrh was added to the sour wine vinegar, the purpose is to act as a pain duller, easing the victim's sense of pain. Myrrh then is used like morphine is today. (See also Ps 22:15). (Ps 69:21) ‡ 27:48 Quoted from Ps 69:21 § 27:50 MP: Messiah

is killed before the destruction of the temple. (Dan 9:26) * 27:52 MP: The dead in Messiah will bodily resurrect at the same time Messiah is resurrected from the dead. (Is 26:19) † 27:57 MP: Buried in a rich man's grave. Evidence: Raymond Brown comments on Roman attitudes to the bodies of the crucified. The Digest of Justinian 48:24 (200 CE) gives two Roman political legal people's decisions about criminals executed. Ulpian: "The bodies of those who suffer capital punishment are not to be refused to their relatives." Julius Paulus adds: "Nor to any who seek them for burial." Ulpian states this might be refused if the criminal was executed for treason. Therefore Yeshua was not convicted of Roman treason, but likely killed for a political motive. (The Burial of Yeshua Mark 15:42-47 by Raymond Brown (1988)). (Is 53:9)

cut out in the rock, and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. ⁶¹ Mary of Magdala [Rebellion of City tower] was there, and the other Mary [Rebellion], sitting opposite the tomb. ⁶² Now on the next day, which was the day after the Preparation Day ‡ (Nissan 15), the chief priests and the Pharisees [Separated] were gathered together to Pilate [Armed with javelin], ⁶³ saying, "Sir, we remember what that deceiver said while he was still alive: 'After three days I will rise again.' ⁶⁴ Command therefore that the tomb be made secure until the third day, lest perhaps his disciples come at night and steal him away, and tell the people, 'He is risen from the dead,' and the last deception will be worse than the first."

⁶⁵ Pilate [Armed with javelin] said to them, "You have a guard. Go, make it as secure as you can." ⁶⁶ So they went with the guard and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone.

28

¹ Now after the second * Sabbath (Nissan 17), it was the first day of the week, (the day of First Fruits #1), and it was starting to dawn, Mary of Magdala [Rebellion of City tower] and the other Mary [Rebellion] came to see the tomb. ² Behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of *MarYah* [Master Yahweh] descended from the sky, and came and rolled away the stone from the door, and sat on it. ³ His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow. ⁴ For fear of him, the guards shook, and became like dead men. ⁵ † **The angel answered the women, "Don't be afraid, for I know that you seek Yeshua [Salvation], who was executed on the stake. ⁶ He is not here, for he has risen, just like he said. Come, see the place where the Lord was lying. ⁷ Go quickly and tell his disciples, 'He has risen from the dead, and behold, he goes before you into Galilee [District, Circuit]; there you will see him.' Behold, I have told you."**

⁸ They departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. ⁹ As they went to tell his disciples, behold, Yeshua [Salvation] met them, saying, "*Shalom* ·Complete peace·!"

‡ **27:62** Preparation Day is Nissan 14, the one day of Passover, the Passover meal is prepared. The next evening begins Nissan 15, the start of Unleavened Bread, a feast for seven days. * **28:1** Note: Plural Sabbaths; the Greek word indicates two Sabbaths. There are *mikra kodesh* ·Rehearsal Holy, Convocation Holy· and there are Sabbath days. † **28:5** MP: Messiah defeats and overcomes death; His resurrection is foretold. Also this action removes the reproach of God's people, that is their sins. (Is 25:8)

They came and took hold of his feet, and worshiped him.

¹⁰ Then Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Don't be afraid. Go tell my brothers that they should go into Galilee [District, Circuit], and there they will see me."

¹¹ Now while they were going, behold, some of the guards came into the city, and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. ¹² When they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave a large amount of silver to the soldiers, ¹³ saying, "Say that his disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. ¹⁴ If this comes to the governor's ears, we will persuade him and make you free of worry." ¹⁵ So they took the money and did as they were told. This saying was spread abroad among the Jews [Praisers], and continues until today.

¹⁶ But the eleven disciples went into Galilee [District, Circuit], to the mountain where Yeshua [Salvation] had sent them. ¹⁷ When they saw him, they bowed down to him, but some doubted. ¹⁸ ‡ **Yeshua [Salvation] came to them and spoke to them, saying, § * "All authority has been † given to me in heaven and on earth. ¹⁹ ‡ § * Go, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the *Abba* ·Father· and of the Son and of *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness], ²⁰ teaching them to observe all things that I have enjoined unto you.** Behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." *Amen* ·So be it·.

‡ **28:18** MP: Messiah comes for all people. (See also Is 42:4). (Is 49:1) § **28:18** MP: Messiah is given authority over all nations and things. (Ps 2:8, 8:5-6)

* **28:18** MP: "Right Judgments" refers not to specific Torah Commands already given, but the whole power and authority of his role as King. This explains why the following verses describe how the Messiah rules. (Ps 72:2) † **28:18** MP: Because of making his atonement offering, Messiah is greatly exalted by God and reaps rewards. (Is 53:12) ‡ **28:19** MP: Messiah will bring salvation to the ends of the earth. (Is 49:6) § **28:19** MP: Messiah will proclaim a message that is new to the Gentiles. (Is 52:15) * **28:19** MPr: The King in (Psalm 21:1) is King Messiah. (Targum Ps 21:1). This same King is linked to (Is 11:10), where Rabbi Chanina explains the objective of the Messiah. King Messiah is to give specific commandments to the Gentiles. This is in parallel contrast to Israel, who receives commands directly from God himself. (Midrash Ps 21:1). (Ps 21:1 (Heb Bible 21:2))

]

The Good News of Yeshua the Messiah as Recorded by Mark [Hammer, Dedicated to war deity]

Context: The author does not identify himself. Some say he is John Mark, a contemporary writer to Rabbi Saul / Paul. Some say this is Apostle Peter's account transcribed by his interpreter. Mark is the shortest Gospel. The writing style appears to be intended for Gentile Romans, explaining various Jewish and Aramaic nuances of the Jewish Yeshua story. It is generally agreed upon that this was the first Gospel written.

¹ The beginning of the Good News of Yeshua Messiah [Salvation Anointed one], the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·. ² As it is written in the prophets,

"Behold, I send my messenger before your face,

*who will prepare your way before you: **

³ † ***the voice of one cries out in the wilderness,***

'Make ready the way of MarYah [Master Yah-weh]!

Make his paths straight!' " ‡

⁴ John [Yah is gracious] came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching the baptism of *teshuvah* ·complete repentance· for forgiveness of sins. ⁵ All

the country of Judea [Praise] and all those of Jerusalem [City of peace] went out to him. They were baptized by him in the Jordan [Descender] river, confessing their sins.

⁶ John [Yah is gracious] was clothed with camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist. He ate locusts and wild honey. ⁷ He preached, saying, "After me comes he who is mightier than I, the thong of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and loosen. ⁸ I baptized you in water, but he will baptize you in *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness]."

⁹ In those days, Yeshua [Salvation] came from Nazareth [Branch, Separated one] of Galilee [District, Circuit], and was baptized by John [Yah is gracious] in the Jordan [Descender]. ¹⁰ Immediately coming up from the water, he saw the heavens parting, and *haRuach* [the Spirit]

descending on him like a dove. ¹¹ A voice came out of

* **1:2** Quoted from Mal 3:1 † **1:3** MP: The Messiah's forerunner will turn many to righteousness. (Mal 4:6) ‡ **1:3** Quoted from Is 40:3

the sky, “You are my *agapetos* ·beloved, esteemed· Son, in whom I am well pleased.”

¹² Immediately *haRuach* [the Spirit] drove him out into the wilderness. ¹³ He was there in the wilderness forty days tempted by *Satan* [Adversary]. He was with the wild animals; and the angels were serving him.

¹⁴ Now after John [Yah is gracious] was taken into custody, **§ Yeshua [Salvation] came into Galilee [District, Circuit], preaching the Good News of God’s Kingdom,** ¹⁵ and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and God’s Kingdom is at hand! *Teshuvah* ·Turn repent·, and believe in the Good News.”

¹⁶ Passing along by the sea of Galilee [District, Circuit], he saw Simeon [Hearing] and Andrew [Manly] the brother of Simeon [Hearing] casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen. ¹⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, “Come after me, and I will make you into fishers for men.”

¹⁸ Immediately they left their nets, and followed him. ¹⁹ Going on a little further from there, he saw James son of Zebedee [Surplanter son of Yah Has Bestowed], and John [Yah is gracious], his brother, who were also in the boat mending the nets. ²⁰ Immediately he called them, and they left their father, Zebedee [Bestowed by Yah], in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him. ²¹ They went into Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion], and immediately on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· day he entered into the synagogue and taught. ²² They were astonished at his teaching, for he taught them as having authority, and not as the Torah-Teachers. ²³ Immediately there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, ²⁴ saying, “Ha! What do we have to do with you, Yeshua [Salvation], you Nazarene [person from Branch, Separated one]? Have you come to destroy us? * **I know you who you are: *haKadosh Elohim* [the Holy One of God]!”**

²⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] rebuked him, saying, “Be quiet, and come out of him!”

²⁶ The unclean spirit, convulsing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him. ²⁷ † **They were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying,**

§ 1:14 MP: Messiah comes from Galilee and shines upon the Galil-of-the-Goyim. Meaning his ministry begins in the Galilee and the region includes Gentiles living there. (Mark explains although Yeshua had traveled previously, He did not begin His ministry until entering Galilee, his hometown region.) (Is 9:1-2)

* **1:24** MP: Messiah is holy. (Dan 9:24) † **1:27** MP: The Messiah speaks with knowledge taught to him from God, not from men. (Is 50:4)

“What is this? A new teaching? For with authority he commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey him!” ²⁸ The report of him went out immediately everywhere into all the region of Galilee [District, Circuit] and its surrounding area.

²⁹ Immediately, when they had come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simeon [Hearing] and Andrew [Manly], with James [Surplanter] and John [Yah is gracious]. ³⁰ Now Simeon [Hearing]’s wife’s mother lay sick with a fever, and immediately they told him about her. ³¹ He came and took her by the hand, and raised her up. The fever left her, and she served them. ³² At evening, when the sun had set, they brought to him all who were sick, and those who were possessed by demons. ³³ All the city was gathered together at the door. ³⁴ He healed many who were sick with various diseases, and cast out many demons. He didn’t allow the demons to speak, because they knew him.

³⁵ Early in the morning, while it was still dark, he rose up and went out, and departed into a deserted place, and prayed there. ³⁶ Simeon [Hearing] and those who were with him followed after him; ³⁷ and they found him, and told him, “Everyone is looking for you.”

³⁸ He said to them, “Let’s go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also, because I came out for this reason.” ³⁹ He went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee [District, Circuit], preaching and casting out demons.

⁴⁰ ‡ § **A leper came to him, begging him, kneeling down to him, and saying to him, “If you want to, you can make me clean.”**

⁴¹ **Being moved with compassion, he stretched out his hand, and touched him, and said to him, “I want to. Be made clean.”** ⁴² **When he had said this, immediately the *tzara’at* ·leprosy· departed from him, and he was made clean.** ⁴³ **He strictly warned him, and immediately sent him out,** ⁴⁴ **and said to him, “See you say nothing to anybody; instead, as a testimony to**

‡ **1:40** MP: Only God can heal leprosy; really this is not Hansen’s disease but a divine-origin disease called *tzara’at* in Hebrew. Only God can afflict and only God can remove. Messiah has the authority of God to preform healing works that only God alone can accomplish such as healing disabilities. Examples: God applies the disease at will: (Ex 4:5-8; Num 12:10, 2 Kings 5:27); God only can heal the disease as He wills (Num 12:13-15; 2 Kings 5:1-8, 5:14-15). (Lev 14:2-3 (Ch 13-14)) § **1:40** MPR: The Messiah bears the name of “Leprous” or “Leper Scholar” as it says, “smitten by God” (Is 53:4). (Talmud Sanhedrin 98B on Isaiah 53). (Is 53:4)

the people, go and let the priest examine * you, and make an offer for your cleansing, as Moses [Drawn out] commanded."

⁴⁵ But he went out, and began to proclaim it much, and to spread about the matter, so that Yeshua [Salvation] could no more openly enter into a city, but was outside in desert places: and they came to him from everywhere.

2

¹ When he entered again into Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion] after some days, it was heard that he was in the house. ² Immediately many were gathered together, so that there was no more room, not even around the door; and he spoke the word to them. ³ Four people came, carrying a paralytic to him. ⁴ When they could not come near to him for the crowd, they removed the roof where he was. When they had broken it up, they let down the mat that the paralytic was lying on. ⁵ Yeshua [Salvation], seeing their trusting faith, said to the paralytic, "Son, your sins are forgiven you."

⁶ But there were some of the Torah-Teachers sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, ⁷ "Why does this man speak blasphemies like that? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

⁸ Immediately Yeshua [Salvation], perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, said to them, "Why do you reason these things in your hearts? ⁹ Which is easier, to tell the paralytic, 'Your sins are forgiven;' or to say, 'Arise, and take up your bed, and walk?' ¹⁰ * **But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins**" — he said to the paralytic — ¹¹ "I tell you, arise, take up your mat, and go to your house."

¹² **He arose, and immediately took up the mat, and went out in front of them all; so that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, "We never saw anything like this!"**

¹³ He went out again by the seaside. All the multitude came to him, and he taught them. ¹⁴ As he passed by, he saw Levi [United with], the son of Alphaeus [Changing], sitting at the tax office, and he said to him, "Follow me." And he arose and followed him.

* ^{1:44} Quoted from Lev 14:3 * ^{2:10} MP: Lame legs healed. (In the example, this man was lame for 38 years). (Is 35:6)

15 † **He was reclining at the table in his house, and many tax collectors and sinners sat down with Yeshua [Salvation] and his disciples, for there were many, and they followed him.** 16 **The Torah-Teachers and the Pharisees [Separated], when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and tax collectors, said to his disciples, “Why is it that he eats and drinks with tax collectors and sinners?”**

17 **When Yeshua [Salvation] heard it, he said to them, “Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those who are sick. I came not to call the upright, but sinners to *teshuvah* ·complete repentance·.”**

18 John [Yah is gracious]’s disciples and the Pharisees [Separated] were fasting, and they came and asked him, “Why do John [Yah is gracious]’s disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees [Separated] fast, but your disciples don’t fast?”

19 Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, “Can the groomsmen fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they can’t fast. 20 But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day. 21 No one sews a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, or else the patch shrinks and the new tears away from the old, and a worse hole is made. 22 No one puts new wine into old wineskins, or else the new wine will burst the skins, and the wine pours out, and the skins will be destroyed; but they put new wine into fresh wineskins.”

23 He was going on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· day through the grain fields, and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of grain. 24 The Pharisees [Separated] said to him, “Behold, why do they do that which is not lawful on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· day?”

25 He said to them, “Did you never read what *David* [*Beloved*] did, when he had need, and was hungry— he, and those who were with him? 26 How he entered into God’s house when *Abiathar* was *high priest*, and ate the *show bread* ‡ from the altar of Yahweh, which is not lawful to eat except for the priests, and gave also to those who were with him?” 27 He said to them, “The *Sabbath* ·To cease· was made for man, not man for the *Sabbath* ·To cease·. 28 Therefore the Son of Man is lord even of the *Sabbath* ·To cease·.”

† 2:15 MPr: The Messiah bears the name of “Leprous” or “Leper Scholar” as it says, “smitten by God” (Is 53:4). (Talmud Sanhedrin 98B on Isaiah 53). (Is 53:4)

‡ 2:26 Paraphrase Quoted from 1 Sam 21:6

3

¹ He entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there who had his hand withered. ² They watched him, whether he would heal him on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· day, that they might accuse him. ³ He said to the man who had his hand withered, "Stand up." ⁴ * **He said to them, "Is it lawful on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· day to do good, or to do harm? To save a life, or to kill?" But they were silent .** ⁵ **When he had looked around at them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their hearts, he said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and his hand was restored as healthy as the other.** ⁶ **The Pharisees [Separated] went out, and immediately conspired with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.**

⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] withdrew to the sea with his disciples, and a great multitude followed him from Galilee [District, Circuit], from Judea [Praise], ⁸ from Jerusalem [City of peace], from Idumaea, beyond the Jordan [Descender], and those from around Tyre and Sidon. A great multitude, hearing what great things he did, came to him. ⁹ He spoke to his disciples that a little boat should stay near him because of the crowd, so that they would not press on him. ¹⁰ For he had healed many, so that as many as had diseases pressed on him that they might touch him. ¹¹ The unclean spirits, whenever they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, "You are the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·!" ¹² He sternly warned them that they should not make him known.

¹³ He went up into the mountain, and called to himself those whom he wanted, and they went to him. ¹⁴ He appointed twelve, that they might be with him, and that he might send them out to preach, ¹⁵ and to have authority to heal sicknesses and to cast out demons: ¹⁶ Simeon [Hearing], to whom he gave the name Peter [Rock]; ¹⁷ James son of Zebedee [Surplanter son of Yah Has Bestowed]; John [Yah is gracious], the brother of James [Surplanter], and he called them Boanerges, which means, Sons of Thunder; ¹⁸ Andrew [Manly]; Philip [Loves horses]; Bartholomew [Son who suspends waters]; Matthew [Gift of Yah]; Thomas [Seeker of truth]; James [Surplanter], the son of Alphaeus [Changing]; Thaddaeus [Child of heart]; Simeon [Hearing]

* **3:4** MPr: Messiah is slain by Robbers (Satan) but this becomes his downfall and Messiah overcomes (Ps 2). Also commented; in the last days Gog and Magog will fight against the Messiah and be defeated. (Ps 2:1 in Talmud Berach. 7B, Talmud Abhod. Zarah 3B, and Midrash Psalms 2). (Ps 2:1)

the † Zealot [Zealous follower];¹⁹ and Judas Iscariot [Praised Dagger-man], ‡ who also betrayed him.

He came into a house.²⁰ The multitude came together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.²¹ § **When his friends heard it, they went out to seize him: for they said, "He is insane."**²² The *Torah*-Teachers who came down from Jerusalem [City of peace] said, "He has *Ba'al-Zibbul* [Lord of Flies]," and, "By the prince of the demons he casts out the demons."

²³ He summoned them, and said to them in parables, "How can *Satan* [Adversary] cast out *Satan* [Adversary]?"²⁴ If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.²⁵ If a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand.²⁶ If *Satan* [Adversary] has risen up against himself, and is divided, he can't stand, but has an end.²⁷ But no one can enter into the house of the strong man to plunder, unless he first binds the strong man; and then he will plunder his house.²⁸ Most certainly I tell you, all sins of the descendants of man will be forgiven, including their blasphemies with which they may blaspheme;²⁹ but whoever may blaspheme against *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness] never has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation."³⁰ Because they said, "He has an unclean spirit."

³¹ His mother and his brothers came, and standing outside, they sent to him, calling him.³² A multitude was sitting around him, and they told him, "Behold, your mother, your brothers, and your sisters are outside looking for you."

† **3:18** Zealots as a political party; Theocratic (God is King) nationalist devoted to the Torah Teaching of Moses, opposed to Roman rule over Israel and Hellenism (Greek thinking). Zealots vigorously adhered to the Torah of Moses and even resorted to violence, after the example of Pinchas [Bronze skin] (Num 25, esp verses 7-12). This was intended to prevent the Jewish religion from being violated or infiltrated by other people or ideologies such as Greek Hellenism. Zealots were theocratic nationalists, who preached that Yahweh is the only ruler over Israel. They urged to not pay taxes to Rome. Zealots would have been excited for Messiah to come as the reigning King and reestablish national Israel, dispossessing Roman authority. ‡ **3:19** Judas Kriot; it is debatable the meaning of his name. Kriot is the Hebrew spelling. If the name Kriot is derived from the Latin word sicarius, meaning [dagger-man], then Judas is likely part of the Zealots political party who opposed Roman imperialism, a near Anarchist sect. (Luke 22:3) says Kriot is a surname, an addition to Judas' name, therefore it could be a family name, geographic location, or a political party, or for some personal reason. § **3:21** MP: Messiah is refused to be associated with even by his own siblings, children of the same mother. (Ps 69:8)

³³ He answered them, "Who are my mother and my brothers?" ³⁴ Looking around at those who sat around him, he said, "Behold, my mother and my brothers! ³⁵ For whoever does the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother."

4

¹ Again he began to teach by the seaside. A great multitude was gathered to him, so that he entered into a boat in the sea, and sat down. All the multitude were on the land by the sea. ² He taught them many things in parables, and told them in his teaching, ³ "Listen! Behold, the farmer went out to sow, ⁴ and as he sowed, some seed fell by the road, and the birds came and devoured it. ⁵ Others fell on the rocky ground, where it had little soil, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of soil. ⁶ When the sun had risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. ⁷ Others fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. ⁸ Others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing. Some produced thirty times, some sixty times, and some one hundred times as much." ⁹ He said, "Whoever has ears to hear, let him *sh'ma* ·hear obey·."

¹⁰ When he was alone, those who were around him with the twelve asked him about the parables. ¹¹ He said to them, "To you is given the mystery of God's Kingdom, but to those who are outside, all things are done in parables, ¹² that 'they may be always *looking but never seeing*; always *listening but never understanding*. Otherwise, *they might turn and be forgiven.*' " *

¹³ He said to them, "Don't you understand this parable? How will you understand all of the parables? ¹⁴ The farmer sows the word. ¹⁵ The ones by the road are the ones where the word is sown; and when they have heard, immediately *Satan* [Adversary] comes, and takes away the word which has been sown in them. ¹⁶ These in the same way are those who are sown on the rocky places, who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with joy. ¹⁷ They have no root in themselves, but are short-lived. When oppression or persecution arises because of the word, immediately they stumble. ¹⁸ Others are those who are sown among the thorns. These are those who have heard the word, ¹⁹ and the cares of this age, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the *epithumia* ·lusts· of other things entering

* 4:12 Quoted from Is 6:9-10

in choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. ²⁰ Those which were sown on the good ground are those who hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, some thirty times, some sixty times, and some one hundred times."

²¹ He said to them, "Is the lamp brought to be put under a basket or under a bed? Is not it put on a stand? ²² For there is nothing hidden, except that it should be made known; neither was anything made secret, but that it should come to light. ²³ If any man has ears to hear, let him *sh'ma* ·hear obey·."

²⁴ He said to them, "Take heed what you hear. With whatever measure you measure, it will be measured to you, and more will be given to you who hear. ²⁵ For whoever has, to him will more be given, and he who does not have, even that which he has will be taken away from him."

²⁶ He said, "God's Kingdom is as if a man should cast seed on the earth, ²⁷ and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he does not know how. ²⁸ For the earth bears fruit: first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. ²⁹ But when the fruit is ripe, immediately he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come."

³⁰ He said, "How will we liken God's Kingdom? Or with what parable will we illustrate it? ³¹ It's like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, though it is less than all the seeds that are on the earth, ³² yet when it is sown, grows up, and becomes greater than all the herbs, and puts out great branches, so that the birds of the sky can lodge under its shadow."

³³ With many such parables he spoke the word to them, as they were able to hear it. ³⁴ Without a parable he didn't speak to them; but privately to his own disciples he explained everything.

³⁵ On that day, when evening had come, he said to them, "Let's go over to the other side." ³⁶ Leaving the multitude, they took him with them, even as he was, in the boat. Other small boats were also with him. ³⁷ A big wind storm arose, and the waves beat into the boat, so much that the boat was already filled. ³⁸ He himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion, and they woke him up, and told him, "Teacher, don't you care that we are dying?"

³⁹ He awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Peace! Be still!" The wind ceased, and there was a great calm. ⁴⁰ He said to them, "Why are you so afraid? How is it that you have no trusting faith?"

⁴¹ They were greatly afraid, and said to one another, "Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?"

5

¹ They came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. ² When he had come out of the boat, immediately a man with an unclean spirit met him out of the tombs. ³ He lived in the tombs. Nobody could bind him any more, not even with chains, ⁴ because he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been torn apart by him, and the fetters broken in pieces. Nobody had the strength to tame him. ⁵ Always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. ⁶ When he saw Yeshua [Salvation] from afar, he ran and bowed down to him, ⁷ and crying out with a loud voice, he said, "What have I to do with you, Yeshua [Salvation], you Son of the *Elyon El* [Most High God]? I adjure you by God, don't torment me." ⁸ For he said to him, "Come out of the man, you unclean spirit!"

⁹ He asked him, "What is your name?"

He said to him, "My name is Legion, for we are many." ^{*} ¹⁰ He begged him much that he would not send them away out of the country. ¹¹ Now on the mountainside there was a great herd of pigs feeding. ¹² All the demons begged him, saying, "Send us into the pigs, that we may enter into them."

¹³ At once Yeshua [Salvation] gave them permission. The unclean spirits came out and entered into the pigs. The herd of about two thousand rushed down the steep bank into the sea, and they were drowned in the sea. ¹⁴ Those who fed them fled, and told it in the city and in the country.

The people came to see what it was that had happened. ¹⁵ They came to Yeshua [Salvation], and saw him who had been possessed by demons sitting, clothed, and in his right mind, even him who had the legion; and they were afraid. ¹⁶ Those who saw it declared to them what happened to him who was possessed by demons, and about the pigs. ¹⁷ They began to beg him to depart from their region.

¹⁸ As he was entering into the boat, he who had been possessed by demons begged him that he might be with him. ¹⁹ He didn't allow him, but said to him, "Go to your house, to your friends, and tell them what great things *MarYah* [Master Yahweh] has done for you, and how he had mercy on you."

* **5:9** Note: At this time, a Roman legion was made up of ten cohorts of 500 men each, a total of 5,000 soldiers.

²⁰ He went his way, and began to proclaim in Decapolis how Yeshua [Salvation] had done great things for him, and everyone marveled.

²¹ When Yeshua [Salvation] had crossed back over in the boat to the other side, a great multitude was gathered to him; and he was by the sea. ²² Behold, one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, came; and seeing him, he fell at his feet, ²³ and begged him much, saying, "My little daughter is at the point of death. Please come and lay your hands on her, that she may be made healthy, and live."

²⁴ He went with him, and a great multitude followed him, and they pressed upon him on all sides. ²⁵ A certain woman, who had an issue of blood for twelve years, ²⁶ and had suffered many things by many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was no better, but rather grew worse, ²⁷ having heard the things concerning Yeshua [Salvation], came up behind him in the crowd, and touched his clothes. ²⁸ For she said, "If I just touch his clothes, I will be made well." ²⁹ Immediately the flow of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of her affliction.

³⁰ Immediately Yeshua [Salvation], perceiving in himself that the power had gone out from him, turned around in the crowd, and asked, "Who touched my clothes?"

³¹ His disciples said to him, "You see the multitude pressing against you, and you say, 'Who touched me?' "

³² He looked around to see her who had done this thing. ³³ But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

³⁴ He said to her, "Daughter, your trusting faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be cured of your disease."

³⁵ While he was still speaking, people came from the synagogue ruler's house saying, "Your daughter is dead. Why bother the Teacher any more?"

³⁶ But Yeshua [Salvation], when he heard the message spoken, immediately said to the ruler of the synagogue, "Don't be afraid, only believe." ³⁷ He allowed no one to follow him, except Peter [Rock], James [Surplanter], and John [Yah is gracious] the brother of James [Surplanter]. ³⁸ He came to the synagogue ruler's house, and he saw an uproar, weeping, and great wailing. ³⁹ When he had entered in, he said to them, "Why do you make an uproar and weep? The child is not dead, but is asleep."

⁴⁰ They ridiculed him. But he, having put them all out, took the father of the child, her mother, and those who were

with him, and went in where the child was lying. ⁴¹ Taking the child by the hand, he said to her, "*Talita kumi!* ·Little girl, I tell you, get up·!" ⁴² Immediately the girl rose up and walked, for she was twelve years old. They were amazed with great amazement. ⁴³ He strictly ordered them that no one should know this, and commanded that something should be given to her to eat.

6

¹ He went out from there. He came into his own country, and his disciples followed him. ² When the *Sabbath* ·To cease· had come, he began to teach in the synagogue, and many hearing him were astonished, saying, "Where did this man get these things?" and, "What is the wisdom that is given to this man, that such mighty works come about by his hands?" ³ Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary [Rebellion], and brother of James [Surplanter], Joses, Judah [Praised], and Simeon [Hearing]? Are not his sisters here with us?" They were offended at him.

⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "A prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and among his own relatives, and in his own house." ⁵ He could do no mighty work there, except that he laid his hands on a few sick people, and healed them. ⁶ He marveled because of their unbelief.

He went around the villages teaching. ⁷ He called to himself the twelve, and began to send them out two by two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits. ⁸ He commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, except a staff only: no bread, no wallet, no brass coin money in their purse, ⁹ but to wear sandals, and not put on two tunics. ¹⁰ He said to them, "Wherever you enter into a house, stay there until you depart from there. ¹¹ Whoever will not receive you nor hear you, as you depart from there, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony against them. Assuredly, I tell you, it will be more tolerable for Sodom [Burning] and Gomorrah [Rebellious people, Tyrants] in the day of judgment than for that city!"

¹² They went out and preached that people should *teshuvah* ·turn repent·. ¹³ They cast out many demons, and anointed many with oil who were sick, and healed them. ¹⁴ King Herod [Heroic] heard this, for his name had become known, and he said, "John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser has risen from the dead, and therefore these powers are at work in him." ¹⁵ But others said, "He is Elijah [My God

Yah]." Others said, "He is a prophet, or like one of the prophets." ¹⁶ But Herod [Heroic], when he heard this, said, "This is John [Yah is gracious], whom I beheaded. He has risen from the dead." ¹⁷ For Herod [Heroic] himself had sent out and arrested John [Yah is gracious], and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip [Loves horses]'s wife, for he had married her. ¹⁸ For John [Yah is gracious] said to Herod [Heroic], "It violates the *Torah* Teaching for you to marry your brother's wife." ¹⁹ Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him, but she couldn't, ²⁰ for Herod [Heroic] feared John [Yah is gracious], knowing that he was a upright and holy man, and kept him safe. When he heard him, he did many things, and he heard him gladly.

²¹ Then a convenient day came, that Herod [Heroic] on his birthday made a supper for his nobles, the high officers, and the chief men of Galilee [District, Circuit]. ²² When the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, she pleased Herod [Heroic] and those sitting with him. The king said to the young lady, "Ask me whatever you want, and I will give it to you." ²³ He swore to her, "Whatever you shall ask of me, I will give you, up to half of my kingdom."

²⁴ She went out, and said to her mother, "What shall I ask?"

She said, "The head of John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser."

²⁵ She came in immediately with haste to the king, and asked, "I want you to give me right now the head of John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser on a platter."

²⁶ The king was exceedingly sorry, but for the sake of his oaths, and of his dinner guests, he didn't wish to refuse her. ²⁷ Immediately the king sent out a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring John [Yah is gracious]'s head, and he went and beheaded him in the prison, ²⁸ and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the young lady; and the young lady gave it to her mother.

²⁹ When his disciples heard this, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

³⁰ The apostles gathered themselves together to Yeshua [Salvation], and they told him all things, whatever they had done, and whatever they had taught. ³¹ He said to them, "You come apart into a deserted place, and rest awhile." For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. ³² They went away in the boat to a deserted place by themselves. ³³ They saw them going, and many recognized him and ran there on foot from all

the cities. They arrived before them and came together to him. ³⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] came out, saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd, and he began to teach them many things. ³⁵ When it was late in the day, his disciples came to him, and said, "This place is deserted, and it is late in the day. ³⁶ Send them away, that they may go into the surrounding country and villages, and buy themselves bread, for they have nothing to eat."

³⁷ But he answered them, "You give them something to eat."

They asked him, "Shall we go and buy two hundred denarii (200 days wages) worth of bread, and give them something to eat?"

³⁸ He said to them, "How many loaves do you have? Go see."

When they knew, they said, "Five, and two fish."

³⁹ He commanded them that everyone should sit down in groups on the green grass. ⁴⁰ They sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties. ⁴¹ He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he blessed and broke the loaves, and he gave to his disciples to set before them, and he divided the two fish among them all. ⁴² They all ate, and were filled. ⁴³ They took up twelve baskets full of broken pieces and also of the fish. ⁴⁴ Those who ate the loaves were five thousand men.

⁴⁵ Immediately he made his disciples get into the boat, and to go ahead to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he himself sent the multitude away. ⁴⁶ After he had taken leave of them, he went up the mountain to pray.

⁴⁷ When evening had come, the boat was in the middle of the sea, and he was alone on the land. ⁴⁸ Seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary to them, about 4 o'clock in the morning he came to them, walking on the sea, and he would have passed by them, ⁴⁹ but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out; ⁵⁰ for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he immediately spoke with them, and said to them, "Take heart! *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)]! Don't be afraid." ⁵¹ He got into the boat with them; and the wind ceased, and they were very amazed among themselves, and marveled; ⁵² for they hadn't understood about the loaves, but their hearts were hardened.

⁵³ When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. ⁵⁴ When they had come out of the boat, immediately the people recognized

him, ⁵⁵ and ran around that whole region, and began to bring those who were sick, on their mats, to where they heard he was. ⁵⁶ Wherever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and begged him that they might touch just the fringe of his garment; and as many as touched him were made well.

7

¹ Then the Pharisees [Separated] and some of the Torah-Teachers gathered together to him, having come from Jerusalem [City of peace]. ² Now when they saw some of his disciples eating bread with defiled, that is unwashed, hands, they found fault. ³ (For the Pharisees [Separated] and all the Jews [Praisers], don't eat unless they wash their hands and forearms, holding to the tradition of the elders. ⁴ They don't eat when they come from the marketplace unless they bathe themselves, and there are many other things, which they have received to hold to: washings of cups, pitchers, bronze vessels, and couches.) ⁵ The Pharisees [Separated] and the Torah-Teachers asked him, "Why don't your disciples walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with unwashed hands?"

⁶ He answered them, "Well did Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

*'This people honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me.*

⁷ *But they worship me in vain,*

teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.' *

⁸ "For you set aside the commandment of God, and hold tightly to the tradition of men—the washing of pitchers and cups, and you do many other such things." ⁹ He said to them, "Full well do you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your tradition. ¹⁰ For Moses [Drawn out] said, '*Honor your father and your mother;*' † and, '*He who speaks evil of father or mother, let him be put to death.*' ‡ ¹¹ But you say, 'If a man tells his father or his mother, "Whatever profit you might have received from me is Corban, that is to say, given to God" ' ; ¹² then you no longer allow him to do anything for his father or his mother, ¹³ making void *ha D'var Elohim* · the Word of God · by your tradition, which you have handed down. You do many things like this."

* 7:7 Quoted from Is 29:13 † 7:10 Quoted from Ex 20:12; Deut 5:16; Prov 20:20 ‡ 7:10 Quoted from Ex 21:17; Lev 20:9

¹⁴ He called all the multitude to himself, and said to them, "Hear me, all of you, and understand. ¹⁵ There is nothing from outside of the man, that going into him can defile him; but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man. ¹⁶ If anyone has ears to hear, let him *sh'ma* ·hear obey·!"

¹⁷ When he had entered into a house away from the multitude, his disciples asked him about the parable. ¹⁸ He said to them, "Are you also without understanding? Don't you perceive that whatever goes into the man from outside can't defile him, ¹⁹ because it does not go into his heart, but into his stomach, then into the latrine, thus purifying all foods?" ²⁰ He said, "That which proceeds out of the man, that defiles the man. ²¹ For from within, out of the hearts of men, proceed evil thoughts, *moicheiai* ·adulteries·, *porhneia* ·sexual immorality·, murders, thefts, ²² covetings, wickedness, deceit, lustful desires, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, and foolishness. ²³ All these evil things come from within, and defile the man."

²⁴ From there he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre and Sidon. He entered into a house, and didn't want anyone to know it, but he couldn't escape notice. ²⁵ For a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down at his feet. ²⁶ Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophoenician by race. She begged him that he would cast the demon out of her daughter. ²⁷ But Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, "Let the children be filled first, for it is not appropriate to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs."

²⁸ But she answered him, "Yes, Lord. Yet even the dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs."

²⁹ He said to her, "For this saying, go your way. The demon has gone out of your daughter."

³⁰ She went away to her house, and found the child having been laid on the bed, with the demon gone out.

³¹ Again he departed from the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and came to the sea of Galilee [District, Circuit], through the middle of the region of Decapolis. ³² § * **They brought to him one who was deaf and had an impediment in his speech. They begged him to lay his hand on him.** ³³ **He took him aside from the multitude, privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue.** ³⁴ **Looking up to heaven, he sighed, and said**

§ 7:32 MP: Messiah will heal deaf and blind. (See also Is 35:5). (Is 29:18)

* 7:32 MP: Deaf ears are opened. (Examples includes speech). (See also Is 29:18-19). (Is 35:5)

to him, “ *Hippatach!* ·Be opened·!” ³⁵ **Immediately his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was released, and he spoke clearly.** ³⁶ He commanded them that they should tell no one, but the more he commanded them, so much the more widely they proclaimed it. ³⁷ They were astonished beyond measure, saying, “He has done all things well. He makes even the deaf hear, and the mute speak!”

8

¹ In those days, when there was a very great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, Yeshua [Salvation] called his disciples to himself, and said to them, ² “I have compassion on the multitude, because they have stayed with me now three days, and have nothing to eat. ³ If I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint on the way, for some of them have come a long way.”

⁴ His disciples answered him, “From where could one satisfy these people with bread here in a deserted place?”

⁵ He asked them, “How many loaves do you have?”

They said, “Seven.”

⁶ He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground, and he took the seven loaves. Having given thanks, he broke them, and gave them to his disciples to serve, and they served the multitude. ⁷ They had a few small fish. Having blessed them, he said to serve these also. ⁸ They ate, and were filled. They took up seven baskets of broken pieces that were left over. ⁹ Those who had eaten were about four thousand. Then he sent them away.

¹⁰ Immediately he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the region of Dalmanutha. ¹¹ The Pharisees [Separated] came out and began to question him, seeking from him a sign from heaven, and testing him. ¹² He sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, “Why does this generation seek a sign? Most certainly I tell you, no sign will be given to this generation.”

¹³ He left them, and again entering into the boat, departed to the other side. ¹⁴ They forgot to take bread; and they didn’t have more than one loaf in the boat with them. ¹⁵ He warned them, saying, “Take heed: beware of the yeast of the Pharisees [Separated] and the yeast of Herod [Heroic].”

¹⁶ They reasoned with one another, saying, “It’s because we have no bread.”

¹⁷ Yeshua [Salvation], perceiving it, said to them, “Why do you reason that it’s because you have no bread? Don’t you perceive yet, neither understand? Is your heart still

hardened? ¹⁸ Having eyes, don't you see? Having ears, don't you hear? Don't you remember? ¹⁹ When I broke the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces did you take up?"

They told him, "Twelve."

²⁰ "When the seven loaves fed the four thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces did you take up?"

They told him, "Seven."

²¹ He asked them, "Don't you understand, yet?"

²² * **He came to Bethsaida. They brought a blind man to him, and begged him to touch him. ²³ He took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village. When he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands on him, he asked him if he saw anything.**

²⁴ **He looked up, and said, "I see men; for I see them like trees walking."**

²⁵ **Then again he laid his hands on his eyes. He looked intently, and was restored, and saw everyone clearly.**

²⁶ He sent him away to his house, saying, "Don't enter into the village, nor tell anyone in the village."

²⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] went out, with his disciples, into the villages of Caesarea Philippi [Ruler Loves horses]. On the way he asked his disciples, "Who do men say that I am?"

²⁸ They told him, "John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser, and others say Elijah [My God Yah], but others: one of the prophets."

²⁹ He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"

Peter [Rock] answered, "You are the Messiah [Anointed one]."

³⁰ He commanded them that they should tell no one about him. ³¹ He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, the chief priests, and the Torah-Teachers, and be killed, and after three days rise again. ³² He spoke to them openly. Peter [Rock] took him, and began to rebuke him. ³³ But he, turning around, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter [Rock], and said, "Get behind me, *Satan* [Adversary]! For you have in mind not the things of God, but the things of men."

³⁴ He called the multitude to himself with his disciples, and said to them, "Whoever wants to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his execution-stake, and follow me. ³⁵ For whoever wants to save his life will lose it; and whoever will lose his life for my sake and the sake of the Good News will save it. ³⁶ For what does it profit a man, to

* **8:22** MP: Blind eyes are opened. (See also Is 29:18-19). (Is 35:5)

gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? ³⁷ For what will a man give in exchange for his life? ³⁸ For whoever will be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man also will be ashamed of him, when he comes in 'Aviv ·his Father·'s glory, with the holy angels."

9

¹ He said to them, "Most certainly I tell you, there are some standing here who will in no way taste death until they see God's Kingdom come with power."

² After six days Yeshua [Salvation] took with him Peter [Rock], James [Surplanter], and John [Yah is gracious], and brought them up onto a high mountain privately by themselves, and he was changed into another form in front of them. ³ His clothing became glistening, exceedingly white, like snow, such as no launderer on earth can whiten them. ⁴ Elijah [My God Yah] and Moses [Drawn out] appeared to them, and they were talking with Yeshua [Salvation].

⁵ Peter [Rock] answered Yeshua [Salvation], "*Rabbi* ·Teacher·, it is good for us to be here. Let's make three tents: one for you, one for Moses [Drawn out], and one for Elijah [My God Yah]." ⁶ For he didn't know what to say, for they were very afraid.

⁷ A cloud came, overshadowing them, and a voice came out of the cloud, "This is my *agapetos* ·beloved, esteemed· Son. Listen to him."

⁸ Suddenly looking around, they saw no one with them any more, except Yeshua [Salvation] only.

⁹ As they were coming down from the mountain, he commanded them that they should tell no one what things they had seen, until after the Son of Man had risen from the dead. ¹⁰ They kept this saying to themselves, questioning what the "rising from the dead" meant.

¹¹ They asked him, saying, "Why do the Torah-Teachers say that *Elijah* [My God Yah] * must come first?"

¹² He said to them, "Elijah [My God Yah] indeed comes first, and restores all things. How is it written about the Son of Man, that he should suffer many things and be despised? ¹³ But I tell you that Elijah [My God Yah] has come, and they have also done to him whatever they wanted to, even as it is written about him."

* **9:11** Quoted from Mal 4:5 (Heb Bible 3:23)

¹⁴ Coming to the disciples, he saw a great multitude around them, and Torah-Teachers questioning them. ¹⁵ Immediately all the multitude, when they saw him, were greatly amazed, and running to him greeted him. ¹⁶ He asked the Torah-Teachers, "What are you asking them?"

¹⁷ One of the multitude answered, "Teacher, I brought to you my son, who has a mute spirit; ¹⁸ and wherever it seizes him, it throws him down, and he foams at the mouth, and grinds his teeth, and wastes away. I asked your disciples to cast it out, and they were not able."

¹⁹ He answered him, "Unbelieving generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him to me."

²⁰ They brought him to him, and when he saw him, immediately the spirit convulsed him, and he fell on the ground, wallowing and foaming at the mouth.

²¹ He asked 'Aviv [his father], "How long has it been since this has come to him?"

He said, "From childhood. ²² Often it has cast him both into the fire and into the water, to destroy him. But if you can do anything, have compassion on us, and help us."

²³ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes."

²⁴ † **Immediately the Abba father of the child cried out with tears, "I believe. Help my unbelief!"**

²⁵ **When Yeshua [Salvation] saw that a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him, "You mute and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him, and never enter him again!"**

²⁶ **Having cried out, and convulsed greatly, it came out of him. The boy became like one dead; so much that most of them said, "He is dead."** ²⁷ **But Yeshua [Salvation] took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose.**

²⁸ When he had come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, "Why couldn't we cast it out?" ²⁹ He said to them, "This kind can come out by nothing, except by prayer and fasting."

³⁰ They went out from there, and passed through Galilee [District, Circuit]. He didn't want anyone to know it. ³¹ For he was teaching his disciples, and said to them, "The Son of Man is being handed over to the hands of men, and they will kill him; and when he is killed, on the third day he will rise again."

† 9:24 MP: Deaf ears are opened. (Examples includes speech). (See also Is 29:18-19). (Is 35:5)

³² But they didn't understand the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

³³ He came to Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion], and when he was in the house he asked them, "What were you arguing among yourselves on the way?"

³⁴ But they were silent, for they had disputed one with another on the way about who was the greatest.

³⁵ He sat down, and called the twelve; and he said to them, "If any man wants to be first, he shall be last of all, and servant of all." ³⁶ He took a little child, and set him in the middle of them. Taking him in his arms, he said to them, ³⁷ "Whoever receives one such little child in my name, receives me, and whoever receives me, does not receive me, but him who sent me."

³⁸ John [Yah is gracious] said to him, "Teacher, we saw someone who does not follow us casting out demons in your name; and we forbade him, because he does not follow us."

³⁹ But Yeshua [Salvation] said, "Don't forbid him, for there is no one who will do a mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. ⁴⁰ For whoever is not against us is on our side. ⁴¹ For whoever will give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because you are Messiah [Anointed one]'s, most certainly I tell you, he will in no way lose his reward. ⁴² Whoever will cause one of these little ones who believe in me to stumble, it would be better for him if he were thrown into the sea with a millstone hung around his neck. ⁴³ If your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed, rather than having your two hands to go into *Gehenna* (Place of fiery torment for the dead), into the unquenchable fire, ⁴⁴ *'where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.'* ‡ ⁴⁵ If your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life lame, rather than having your two feet to be cast into *Gehenna* (Place of fiery torment for the dead), into the fire that will never be quenched— ⁴⁶ *'where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.'* § ⁴⁷ If your eye causes you to stumble, cast it out. It is better for you to enter into God's Kingdom with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the *Gehenna* (Place of fiery torment for the dead) of fire, ⁴⁸ *'where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.'* § ⁴⁹ For everyone will be salted with fire, and every sacrifice will be seasoned with salt. ⁵⁰ Salt is good, but if the salt has

‡ 9:44 Quoted from Is 66:24 § 9:48 Quoted from Is 66:24

lost its saltiness, with what will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another."

10

¹ He arose from there and came into the borders of Judea [Praise] and beyond the Jordan [Descender]. Multitudes came together to him again. As he usually did, he was again teaching them. ² Pharisees [Separated] came to him testing him, and asked him, "Does the *Torah* ·Teaching· permit a man to divorce his wife?"

³ He answered, "What did Moses [Drawn out] enjoin unto you?"

⁴ They said, "Moses [Drawn out] allowed a *certificate of divorce* to be written, * and to divorce her."

⁵ But Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "For your hardness of heart, he wrote you this commandment. ⁶ But from the beginning of the creation, God *made them male and female*. † ⁷ *For this cause a man will leave his father and mother, and will join to his wife,* ⁸ *and the two will become one flesh, so that they are no longer two, but one flesh.* ‡ ⁹ What therefore God has joined together, let no man separate."

¹⁰ In the house, his disciples asked him again about the same matter. ¹¹ He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife, and marries another, commits *moichao* ·act of adultery· against her. ¹² If a woman herself divorces her husband, and marries another, she commits *moichao* ·act of adultery·."

¹³ They were bringing to him little children, that he should touch them, but the disciples rebuked those who were bringing them. ¹⁴ But when Yeshua [Salvation] saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said to them, "Allow the little children to come to me! Don't forbid them, for God's Kingdom belongs to such as these. ¹⁵ Most certainly I tell you, whoever will not receive God's Kingdom like a little child, he will in no way enter into it." ¹⁶ He took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying his hands on them.

¹⁷ § **As he was going out into the way, one ran to him,**

* **10:4** Quoted from Deut 24:1 † **10:6** Quoted from Gen 1:27, 5:2 ‡ **10:8**

Quoted from Gen 2:24 § **10:17** MPr: "I will take you, O King Messiah, and make you to go up into my Temple. There you shall teach me to tremble before Yahweh, and to walk in His ways. There we shall hold the Feast of Leviathan, and drink the old wine, which has been kept in its grapes from the day the world was created, and eat of the pomegranates and of the fruits which are prepared for the just in the Garden of Eden." (Targum Song of Songs 8:1) A prominent tradition in Judaism is, Leviathan's purpose is to be the main course in the feast of righteous at the Garden of Eden. (Talmud Baba Batra 75). (Song of Songs 8:1)

knelt before him, and asked him, “Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?”

¹⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good except one— God’s *Torah* Teaching.

* ¹⁹ You know the *mitzvot* instructions: ‘Do not murder,’ ‘Do not *moicheuo* commit adultery,’ ‘Do not steal,’ ‘Do not give false testimony,’ ‘Do not defraud,’ ‘Honor your father and mother.’ ” †

²⁰ ‡ **He said to him, “Teacher, I have observed all these things from my youth.”**

²¹ **Looking at him, Yeshua [Salvation] felt *agapao* total devoted love towards him, and said to him, “One thing you lack. Go, sell whatever you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me, taking up the execution-stake.”**

²² **But his face fell at that saying, and he went away sorrowful, for he was one who had great possessions.**

²³ Yeshua [Salvation] looked around, and said to his disciples, “How difficult it is for those who have riches to enter into God’s Kingdom!”

²⁴ The disciples were amazed at his words. But Yeshua [Salvation] answered again, “Children, how hard is it for those who trust in riches to enter into God’s Kingdom! ²⁵ It is easier for a camel to go through a needle’s eye than for a rich man to enter into God’s Kingdom.”

²⁶ They were exceedingly astonished, saying to him, “Then who can be saved?”

²⁷ Yeshua [Salvation], looking at them, said, “With men it is impossible, but not with God, for all things are possible with God.”

²⁸ Peter [Rock] began to tell him, “Behold, we have left all, and have followed you.”

²⁹ Yeshua [Salvation] said, “Most certainly I tell you, there is no one who has left house, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or land, for my sake, and for the sake of the Good News, ³⁰ but he will receive one hundred times more now in this time, houses, brothers, sisters, mothers, children, and land, with persecutions; and in the age to come eternal life. ³¹ But many who are first will be last; and the last first.”

* **10:18** See note on Matt 19:6-18 † **10:19** Quoted from Ex 20:12-16; Deut 5:16-20 ‡ **10:20** MPr: The King Messiah will be revealed to the congregation of Israel. And the children of Israel shall say to Him, “Come and be a brother to us, and let us go up to Jerusalem. And there we will together suck the meaning of Torah, as an infant its mother’s breast.” (Targum Song of Songs 8:1). (Song of Songs 8:1)

³² They were on the way, going up to Jerusalem [City of peace]; and Yeshua [Salvation] was going in front of them, and they were amazed; and those who followed were afraid. He again took the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were going to happen to him. ³³ "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem [City of peace]. The Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and the Torah-Teachers. They will condemn him to death, and will deliver him to the Gentiles. ³⁴ They will *mock him, spit on him, scourge him, S* and kill him. *On the third day he will rise * again.*"

³⁵ James [Surplanter] and John [Yah is gracious], the sons of Zebedee [Bestowed by Yah], came near to him, saying, "Teacher, we want you to do for us whatever we will ask."

³⁶ He said to them, "What do you want me to do for you?"

³⁷ They said to him, "Grant to us that we may sit, one at your right hand, and one at your left hand, in your glory."

³⁸ But Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "You don't know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?"

³⁹ They said to him, "We are able."

Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "You shall indeed drink the cup that I drink, and you shall be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; ⁴⁰ but to sit at my right hand and at my left hand is not mine to give, but for whom it has been prepared."

⁴¹ When the ten heard it, they began to be indignant towards James [Surplanter] and John [Yah is gracious].

⁴² Yeshua [Salvation] summoned them, and said to them, "You know that they who are recognized as rulers over the nations lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. ⁴³ But it shall not be so among you, but whoever wants to become great among you shall be your servant. ⁴⁴ Whoever of you wants to become first among you, shall be bond-servant of all. ⁴⁵ For the Son of Man also came not to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

⁴⁶ They came to Jericho [Fragrant, Moon]. As he went out from Jericho [Fragrant, Moon], with his disciples and a great multitude, **Bartimaeus the son of Timaeus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the road.** ⁴⁷ When he heard that it was Yeshua [Salvation] the Nazarene [person from Branch, Separated one], he began to cry out, and say, "Yeshua [Salvation], you son of David [Beloved], have mercy

on me!" ⁴⁸ Many rebuked him, that he should be quiet, but he cried out much more, "You son of David [Beloved], have mercy on me!"

⁴⁹ **Yeshua [Salvation] stood still, and said, "Call him."**

They called the blind man, saying to him, "Cheer up! Get up. He is calling you!"

⁵⁰ **He, casting away his cloak, sprang up, and came to Yeshua [Salvation].**

⁵¹ **Yeshua [Salvation] asked him, "What do you want me to do for you?"**

The blind man said to him, " *Rabboni* ·My teacher!· I want to see again."

⁵² **Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Go your way. Your trusting faith has made you well." Immediately he received his sight, and followed Yeshua [Salvation] on the way.**

11

¹ When they came near to Jerusalem [City of peace], to Bethsphage and Bethany [House of affliction], at the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, ² and said to them, "Go your way into the village that is opposite you. Immediately as you enter into it, you will find a young donkey tied, on which no one has sat. Untie him, and bring him. ³ If anyone asks you, 'Why are you doing this?' say, 'The Lord needs him;' and immediately he will send him back here."

⁴ They went away, and found a young donkey tied at the door outside in the open street, and they untied him. ⁵ Some of those who stood there asked them, "What are you doing, untying the young donkey?" ⁶ They said to them just as Yeshua [Salvation] had enjoined unto them, and they let them go.

⁷ * **They brought the young donkey to Yeshua [Salvation], and threw their garments on it, and Yeshua [Salvation] sat on it. ⁸ † Many people carpeted the road with their garments, while others spread out green branches which they had cut in the fields. ⁹ Those who went in front, and those who followed, cried out,**

* **11:7** MP: Triumphal entry into Jerusalem is accomplished by Messiah. (Zech 9:9) † **11:8** MPr: "Whatever time of year the Messiah was to appear, the Jews were to greet and hail Him by taking of the Lulav (Lev 23:40 - Palm, Willow, Myrtle and good fruits) clusters and singing Hosannas [Save Now] to him as the *haKadosh Isra'el* [the Holy One of God prevails]." (Midrash Peskita de-Rabbi Kahana 27:3). (Lev 23:40; Willow Matt 21:8; Myrtle Mark 11:8; Good fruits Luke 19:35-36; Palm John 12:12-13)

“ Hosanna! ·Save now!· Blessed is he who comes in the name of MarYah [Master Yahweh]! 10 Blessed is the kingdom of Avinu ·our Father· David [Beloved] that is coming in the name of ADONAI ! Hosanna ·Save now· ‡ in the highest!”

¹¹ Yeshua [Salvation] entered into the temple in Jerusalem [City of peace]. When he had looked around at everything, it being now evening, he went out to Bethany [House of affliction] with the twelve.

¹² The next day, when they had come out from Bethany [House of affliction], he was hungry. ¹³ Seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came to see if perhaps he might find anything on it. When he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] told it, “May no one ever eat fruit from you again!” and his disciples heard it.

¹⁵ They came to Jerusalem [City of peace], and Yeshua [Salvation] entered into the temple, and began to throw out those who sold and those who bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of those who sold the doves. ¹⁶ He would not allow anyone to carry a container through the temple. ¹⁷ He taught, saying to them, “Is not it written in the *Tanakh* ·Torah Prophets Writings·, ‘*My house will be called a house of prayer for all the nations?*’ § But you have made it a *den of robbers!*” *

¹⁸ The chief priests and the Torah-Teachers heard it, and sought how they might destroy him. For they feared him, because all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

¹⁹ When evening came, he went out of the city. ²⁰ As they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots. ²¹ Peter [Rock], remembering, said to him, “*Rabbi* ·Teacher·, look! The fig tree which you cursed has withered away.”

²² Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, “Have trusting faith in God. ²³ For most certainly I tell you, whoever may tell this mountain, ‘Be taken up and cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says is happening; he shall have whatever he says. ²⁴ Therefore I tell you, all things whatever you pray and ask for, believe that you have received them, and you shall have them. ²⁵ Whenever you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone; so that *Avikah* ·your Father·, who is in heaven, may also forgive you your

‡ 11:10 Quoted from Ps 118:25-26

§ 11:17 Quoted from Is 56:7

* 11:17

Quoted from Jer 7:11

transgressions. ²⁶ But if you do not forgive, neither will 'Avikah shebashamayim ·your Father in Heaven· forgive your transgressions."

²⁷ They came again to Jerusalem [City of peace], and as he was walking in the temple, the chief priests, and the Torah-Teachers, and the elders came to him, ²⁸ and they began saying to him, "By what authority do you do these things? Or who gave you this authority to do these things?"

²⁹ Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "I will ask you one question. Answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ³⁰ The baptism of John— was it from heaven, or from men? Answer me."

³¹ They reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we should say, 'From heaven;' he will say, 'Why then did you not believe him?'" ³² If we should say, 'From men' — they feared the people, for all held John [Yah is gracious] to really be a prophet. ³³ They answered Yeshua [Salvation], "We don't know."

Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things."

12

¹ He began to speak to them in parables. "A man planted a vineyard, put a hedge around it, dug a pit for the wine press, built a tower, * rented it out to a farmer, and went into another country. ² When it was time, he sent a servant to the farmer to get from the farmer his share of the fruit of the vineyard. ³ They took him, beat him, and sent him away empty. ⁴ Again, he sent another servant to them; and they threw stones at him, wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully treated. ⁵ Again he sent another; and they killed him; and many others, beating some, and killing some. ⁶ † **Therefore still having one, his agapetos ·beloved, esteemed· son, he sent him last to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.'** ⁷ **But those farmers said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let's kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.'** ⁸ **They took him, killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.** ⁹ **What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? He**

* **12:1** Quoted from Is 5:1-2 † **12:6** MPr: "Against God, and His Messiah," (Ps 2:2) is likened to a robber (Satan) who stands defiantly behind the palace of the king, and says, If I shall find the son of the king, I shall lay hold on him, and crucify him, and kill him with a cruel death. But the Holy Spirit mocks at him, "He that sits in the heavens shall laugh" (Ps 2:4, 37:13). (Ps 92:11 Midrash Pirke de-Rabbi Eliezer c.28, Midrash Pirke de-Rabbi Eliezer c. 28, and Yalkut vol. ii. par. 620, p. 90A). (Ps 2:2, 2:4)

will come and destroy the farmers, and will give the vineyard to others. ¹⁰ **Haven't you even read this Scripture:**

***'The stone which the builders rejected,
the same was made the head of the corner.***

¹¹ ***This was from MarYah [Master Yahweh],
it is marvelous in our eyes?'*** ‡

¹² They tried to seize him, but they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spoke the parable against them. They left him, and went away. ¹³ They sent some of the Pharisees [Separated] and of the Herodians to him, that they might trap him with words. ¹⁴ When they had come, they asked him, "Teacher, we know that you are honest, and don't defer to anyone; for you are not partial to anyone, but truly teach the way of God. Does *Torah* ·Teaching· say to pay taxes to Caesar [Ruler], or not? ¹⁵ Shall we give, or shall we not give?"

But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, "Why do you test me? Bring me a denarius [one day's wage], that I may see it."

¹⁶ They brought it.

He said to them, "Whose is this image and inscription?"

They said to him, "Caesar's [Ruler]'s."

¹⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Render to Caesar [Ruler] the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."

They marveled greatly at him.

¹⁸ There came to him Sadducees [Morally-upright], who say that there is no resurrection. They asked him, saying,

¹⁹ "Teacher, Moses [Drawn out] wrote to us, *'If a man's brother dies, and leaves a wife behind him, and leaves no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up offspring for his brother.'* § ²⁰ There were seven brothers. The first took a wife, and dying left no offspring.

²¹ The second took her, and died, leaving no children behind him. The third likewise; ²² and the seven took her and left no children. Last of all the woman also died. ²³ In the resurrection, when they rise, whose wife will she be of them? For the seven had her as a wife."

²⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Is not this because you are mistaken, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God? ²⁵ For when they will rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. ²⁶ But about the dead, that they are raised;

‡ **12:11** Quoted from Ps 118:22-23 § **12:19** Quoting from Deut 25:5-6

haven't you read in the book of Moses [Drawn out], about the Bush, how God spoke to him, saying, *'I am the God of Abraham [Father of a multitude], the God of Isaac [Laughter], and the God of Jacob [Supplanter]'*? * 27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. You are therefore badly mistaken."

28 One of the Torah-Teachers came, and heard them questioning together. Knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, "Which *mitzvah* ·instruction· is the most important of them all?"

29 Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "The greatest is, *'Hear, Israel [God prevails], MarYah [Master Yahweh] our God, MarYah [Master Yahweh] is echad ·one unity·*: 30 *you shall have agapao ·total devotion love· to MarYah [Master Yahweh] your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.'* † This is the first commandment. 31 The second is like this, *'You shall show agapao ·total devoted love· to your neighbor as yourself.'* ‡ There is no other *mitzvah* ·instruction· greater than these."

32 The scribe said to him, "Truly, teacher, you have said well that *he is echad ·one unity·*, § and **there is none other besides him**, * 33 and to have *agapao* ·totally devoted love· to him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to show *agapao* ·totally devoted love· to his neighbor as himself, † is more important than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices." ‡

34 When Yeshua [Salvation] saw that he answered wisely, he said to him, "You are not far from God's Kingdom."

No one dared ask him any question after that. 35 Yeshua [Salvation] responded, as he taught in the temple, "How is it that the Torah-Teachers say that the Messiah [Anointed one] is the son of David [Beloved]? 36 For David [Beloved] himself said in *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness], *'Yahweh said to adoni [my Lord],*

"Sit at my right hand,

until I put your enemies under your feet.'" ' §

37 Therefore David [Beloved] himself calls him Lord, so how can he be his son?"

The common people heard him gladly. 38 In his teaching he said to them, "Beware of the Torah-Teachers, who like to

* 12:26 Quoting from Ex 3:6 † 12:30 Quoting from Deut 6:4-5 ‡ 12:31 Quoted from Lev 19:18 § 12:32 Quoted from Deut 6:4 * 12:32 Quoted from Deut 4:35, 4:39 † 12:33 Quoted from Lev 19:18 ‡ 12:33 Quoted from 1 Sam 15:22 § 12:36 Quoted from Ps 110:1 all

walk in long robes, and to get greetings in the marketplaces, ³⁹ and the best seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts: ⁴⁰ those who devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. These will receive greater condemnation."

⁴¹ * **Yeshua [Salvation] sat down opposite the treasury, and saw how the multitude cast brass coins into the treasury. Many who were rich cast in much.** ⁴² **A poor widow came, and she cast in two small bronze coins, which equal a quadrans coin (Roman quarter coin about 3/8 of a cent).** ⁴³ **He called his disciples to himself, and said to them, "Most certainly I tell you, this poor widow gave more than all those who are giving into the treasury, ⁴⁴ for they all gave out of their abundance, but she, out of her poverty, gave all that she had to live on."**

13

¹ As he went out of the temple, one of his disciples said to him, "Teacher, see what kind of stones and what kind of buildings!"

² Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Do you see these great buildings? There will not be left here one stone on another, which will not be thrown down."

³ As he sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter [Rock], James [Surplanter], John [Yah is gracious], and Andrew [Manly] asked him privately, ⁴ "Tell us, when will these things be? What is the sign that these things are all about to be fulfilled?"

⁵ Yeshua [Salvation], answering, began to tell them, "Be careful that no one *leads you astray*. * ⁶ For many will come in my name, saying, '*Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)], I am he!' and will lead many astray.

⁷ "When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, don't be troubled. For those must happen, but the end is not yet. ⁸ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be earthquakes in various places. There will be famines and troubles. These things are the beginning of birth pains. ⁹ But watch yourselves, for they will deliver you up to councils. You will be beaten in synagogues. You will stand before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them. ¹⁰ The Good News must

* **12:41** MP: Messiah has spiritual quickening, meaning discernment, to fear God rather than people, thus making right judgments based on God's instructions (Lev 19:15). (Consider also Is 42:1, 42:1). (Is 11:3-4) * **13:5** Quoted from Jer 29:8

first be preached to all the nations. ¹¹ When they lead you away and deliver you up, don't be anxious beforehand, or premeditate what you will say, but say whatever will be given you in that hour. For it is not you who speak, but *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness].

¹² "Brother will deliver up brother to death, and the *father* his child. *Children will rise up against parents*, † and cause them to be put to death. ¹³ You will be hated by all men for my name's sake, but he who endures to the end, the same will be saved. ¹⁴ But when you see the *abomination of desolation*, ‡ spoken of by Daniel [My judge is God] the prophet, standing where it ought not (let the reader understand), then let those who are in Judea [Praise] flee to the mountains, ¹⁵ and let him who is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of his house. ¹⁶ Let him who is in the field not *teshuvah* completely return back to take his cloak. ¹⁷ But woe to those who are with child and to those who nurse babies in those days! ¹⁸ Pray that your flight won't be in the winter. ¹⁹ For in those days *there will be oppression, such as there has not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never will be.* § ²⁰ Unless *MarYah* [Master Yahweh] had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved; but for the sake of the chosen ones, whom he picked out, he shortened the days. ²¹ Then if anyone tells you, 'Look, here is the Messiah [Anointed one]!' or, 'Look, there!' don't believe it. ²² For there will arise false Messiahs [Anointed ones] and false prophets, and will show signs and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, even the chosen ones. ²³ But you watch.

"Behold, I have told you all things beforehand. ²⁴ But in those days, after that oppression, *the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light,* * ²⁵ *the stars will be falling from the sky, † and the powers that are in the heavens will be shaken.* ‡ § ²⁶ Then they will see the *Son of Man coming in clouds* * with great power and glory. ²⁷ Then he will send out his angels, and will gather together his chosen ones from the four winds, from the ends of the earth to the ends of the sky.

† **13:12** Paraphrase Quoted from Mic 7:6 ‡ **13:14** Quoted from Dan 8:13, 9:27, 11:31, 12:11 § **13:19** Quoted from Joel 2:2; Dan 12:1 * **13:24** Quoted from Is 13:10; Joel 2:10, 2:31 (Heb Bible 3:4), 3:15 (Heb Bible 4:15) † **13:25** Quoted from Is 34:4 ‡ **13:25** Quoted from Hag 2:6, 2:21 § **13:25** Quoted from Is 13:10; Eze 32:7; Joel 2:10, 2:31 (Heb Bible 3:4); 3:15 (Heb Bible 4:15) * **13:26** Quoted from Dan 7:13

²⁸ “Now from the fig tree, learn this parable. When the branch has now become tender, and produces its leaves, you know that the summer is near; ²⁹ even so you also, when you see these things coming to pass, know that it is near, at the doors. ³⁰ Most certainly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things happen. ³¹ Heaven and earth will pass away, but my *words* [†] will not pass away. ³² But of that day or that hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the *Abba* Father. ³³ Watch, keep alert, and pray; for you don’t know when the time is.

³⁴ “It is like a man, traveling to another country, having left his house, and given authority to his servants, and to each one his work, and also enjoined the doorkeeper to keep watch. ³⁵ Watch therefore, for you don’t know when the lord of the house is coming, whether at evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or in the morning; ³⁶ lest coming suddenly he might find you sleeping. ³⁷ What I tell you, I tell all: Watch.”

14

¹ It was now two days before the festival of the *Pesac* ·Passover· (Nissan 12), also called the festival of *Matzah* ·Unleavened bread·, and the chief priests and the Torah-Teachers sought how they might seize him by deception, and kill him. ² For they said, “Not during the feast, because there might be a riot of the people.”

³ While he was at Bethany [House of affliction], in the house of Simeon [Hearing] the leper, as he sat at the table, a woman came having an alabaster jar of *** ointment of pure nard— very costly. She broke the jar, and poured it over his head.** ⁴ But there were some who were indignant among themselves, saying, “Why has this ointment been wasted? ⁵ For this might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii (300 days wages), and given to the poor.” They grumbled against her.

⁶ But Yeshua [Salvation] said, “Leave her alone. Why do you trouble her? She has done a good work for me. ⁷ For you always have the poor with you, and whenever you want to, you can do them good; but you will not always have me. ⁸ **She has done what she could. She has anointed my body beforehand for the burying.** ⁹ Most certainly I tell

[†] **13:31** Quoted from Is 40:8 *** 14:3** MPr: The anointing oil used by Aaron and Levites in the Tabernacle anointing is appropriate to use on the King Messiah. (Ex 40:9, 40:11 in Targum Pseudo-Jon). (Ex 40:9, 40:11)

you, wherever this Good News may be preached throughout the whole world, that which this woman has done will also be spoken of for a memorial of her.”

¹⁰ Judas Iscariot [Praised Dagger-man], who was one of the twelve, went away to the chief priests, that he might deliver him to them. ¹¹ They, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. He sought how he might conveniently deliver him. ¹² On the first day of *Matzah* ·Unleavened bread· (Nissan 14), when they sacrificed the *Pesac* ·Passover· lamb, his disciples asked him, “Where do you want us to go and prepare your *Seder* ·Order / Passover meal·?”

¹³ He sent two of his disciples, and said to them, “Go into the city, and there you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water. Follow him, ¹⁴ and wherever he enters in, tell the master of the house, ‘The Teacher says, “Where is the guest room, where I may eat the *Pesac* ·Passover· with my disciples?’”’ ¹⁵ He will himself show you a large upper room furnished and ready. Get ready for us there.”

¹⁶ His disciples went out, and came into the city, and found things as he had said to them, and they prepared the *Seder* ·Order / Passover meal·.

¹⁷ † **When it was evening he came with the twelve.**
¹⁸ **As they sat and were eating, Yeshua [Salvation] said, “Most certainly I tell you, one of you will betray me—he who eats with me.”**

¹⁹ **They began to be sorrowful, and to ask him one by one, “Surely not I?” And another said, “Surely not I?”**

²⁰ **He answered them, “It is one of the twelve, he who dips *matzah* ·unleavened bread· with me in the dish (of bitter herbs).** ²¹ For the Son of Man goes, even as it is written about him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for that man if he had not been born.”

²² As they were eating, Yeshua [Salvation] took *matzah* ·unleavened bread·, and when he had blessed, he broke it, and gave to them, and said, “Take, eat. This is my body.”

²³ He took the (third) cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them. They all drank of it. ²⁴ He said to them, “This is my blood of the new covenant ·binding contract between two or more parties·, which is poured out for

† **14:17** MP: The Messiah’s betrayer is a friend whom he breaks bread with. Consider more details about this betrayal: sold for 30 pieces of silver (Ex 21:32; Zech 11:12; Matt 26:15); the money is thrown down in God’s house (Zech 11:13; Matt 27:5); the price used to buy potter’s field for strangers’ burial graves (Zech 11:13; Matt 27:7). (See also Ps 55:12-14; Zech 11:12-13). (Ps 41:9)

many. ²⁵ Most certainly I tell you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it anew in God's Kingdom." ²⁶ When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

²⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "All of you will be made to stumble because of me tonight, for it is written, 'I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.'

‡ ²⁸ However, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee [District, Circuit]."

²⁹ But Peter [Rock] said to him, "Although all will be offended, yet I will not."

³⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Most certainly I tell you, that you today, even this night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times."

³¹ But he spoke all the more, "If I must die with you, I will not deny you." They all said the same thing.

³² They came to a place which was named Gethsemane [Olive oil press]. He said to his disciples, "Sit here, while I pray." ³³ § **He took with him Peter [Rock], James [Surplanter], and John [Yah is gracious], and began to be greatly troubled and distressed.**

³⁴ **He said to them, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch."**

³⁵ **He went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him.** ³⁶ **He said, "Abba, Dear Dad, all things are possible to you. Please remove this cup from me. However, not what I desire, but what you desire."**

³⁷ **He came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter [Rock], "Simeon [Hearing], are you sleeping? Couldn't you watch one hour?"** ³⁸ **Watch and pray, that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."**

³⁹ **Again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words.** ⁴⁰ **Again he teshuvah ·completely returned·, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy, and they didn't know what to answer him.** ⁴¹ * **He came the third time, and said to them, "Sleep on now, and take your rest. It is enough. The hour has**

‡ **14:27** Quoted from Zec 13:7 § **14:33** MP: The Messiah's disciples will fail him in his time of need. (Ps 69:20) * **14:41** MPr: Messiah is slain by Robbers (Satan) but this becomes his downfall and Messiah overcomes (Ps 2). Also commented; in the last days Gog and Magog will fight against the Messiah and be defeated. (Ps 2:1 in Talmud Berach. 7B, Talmud Abhod. Zarah 3B, and Midrash Psalms 2). (Ps 2:1)

come. Behold, the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴² **Arise, let us be going. Behold, he who betrays me is at hand."**

⁴³ Immediately, while he was still speaking, Judas [Praised], one of the twelve, came— and with him a multitude with swords and clubs, from the chief priests, the Torah-Teachers, and the elders. ⁴⁴ Now he who betrayed him had given them a sign, saying, "Whomever I will *phileo* ·affectionate love, kiss·, he is the one. Seize him, and lead him away safely." ⁴⁵ When he had come, immediately he came to him, and said, "*Rabbi, Rabbi!* ·Teacher, Teacher·!" and kissed him. ⁴⁶ They laid their hands on him, and seized him. ⁴⁷ But a certain one of those who stood by drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

⁴⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to seize me? ⁴⁹ I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and you didn't arrest me. But this is so that the Scriptures might be fulfilled."

⁵⁰ † **They all left him, and fled.** ⁵¹ A certain young man followed him, having a linen cloth thrown around himself, over his naked body. The young men grabbed him, ⁵² but he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked. ⁵³ ‡ **They led Yeshua [Salvation] away to the high priest. All the chief priests, the elders, and the Torah-Teachers came together with him.**

⁵⁴ **Peter [Rock] had followed him from a distance, until he came into the court of the high priest. He was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light of the fire.** ⁵⁵ § **Now the chief priests and the whole council sought * witnesses against Yeshua [Salvation] to put him to death, and found none.** ⁵⁶ **For many gave false testimony against him, and their testimony didn't agree with each other.** ⁵⁷ † **Some stood up, and gave false testimony against him, saying,** ⁵⁸ **"We heard him say, 'I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.' "** ⁵⁹ **Even so, their testimony did not agree.**

† **14:50** MP: Men would hide their faces from Messiah. (Is 53:3) ‡ **14:53** MP: Messiah is confined and oppressed without opposition. (Is 53:8) § **14:55** MP: False witnesses come forward. (See also Is 53:7). (Ps 35:11) * **14:55** MP: The Messiah is accused by false witnesses. (Ps 27:12) † **14:57** MP: Zeal for God's reputation and house causes reproach against him. (Ps 69:7, 9)

60 The high priest stood up in the middle, and asked Yeshua [Salvation], "Have you no answer? What is it which these testify against you?" ⁶¹ But he stayed quiet, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, "Are you the Messiah [Anointed one], the Son of the Blessed?"

⁶² ‡ Yeshua [Salvation] said, " *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)]. You will see the *Son of Man sitting at the right hand* § of Power, and *coming with the clouds of the sky.*" *

⁶³ The high priest tore his clothes, and said, "What further need have we of witnesses?" ⁶⁴ † You have heard the blasphemy! What do you think?" They all condemned him to be worthy of death. ⁶⁵ ‡ § Some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to beat him with fists, and to tell him, "Prophecy!" The officers struck him with the palms of their hands.

⁶⁶ As Peter [Rock] was in the courtyard below, one of the maids of the high priest came, ⁶⁷ and seeing Peter [Rock] warming himself, she looked at him, and said, "You were also with the Nazarene [person from Branch, Separated one], Yeshua [Salvation]!"

⁶⁸ But he denied it, saying, "I neither know, nor understand what you are saying." He went out on the porch, and the rooster crowed.

⁶⁹ * The maid saw him, and began again to tell those who stood by, "This is one of them." ⁷⁰ But he again denied it. After a little while again those who stood by said to Peter [Rock], "You truly are one of them, for you are a Galilean, and your speech shows it." ⁷¹ But he began to curse, and to swear, "I don't know this man of whom you speak!" ⁷² The rooster crowed the second

‡ **14:62** MPr: Rabbi Akiba explains one throne is set for God, and the other throne for the Messiah. (Dan 7:9 in Talmud Chagigah 14A). (Dan 7:9) § **14:62**

Quoted from Ps 110:1 * **14:62** Quoted from Dan 7:13 † **14:64** MP: Zeal for God's reputation and house causes reproach against him. (Ps 69:7, 9) ‡ **14:65** MP: Messiah's face is beaten according to the Greek *Septuagint* translation. The Hebrew *Masoretic* text reads plucking out the beard. Note: In (2 Sam 10:4), plucking out the beard is a great insult. Both interpretations can be valid as prophecy. (See also 2 Sam 10:4). (Is 50:6) § **14:65** MP: Messiah's appearance is greatly marred, (consider too Is 50:6, 53:5), while bearing the sins of humanity in himself (Is 53:15). Scripture does not say how his marring is much more than any other human. Consider that his face may be covered in scars that alter and mar his appearance. Yet consider, Yeshua who endured such a beating before death, was recognized by everyone who saw him after the resurrection. (Luke 24:16, 24:31; 1 Cor 15:5-8). (Is 52:14-15) * **14:69** MP: Men would hide their faces from Messiah. (Is 53:3)

time. Peter [Rock] remembered the word, how that Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times." When he thought about that, he wept.

15

¹ Immediately in the morning the chief priests, with the elders and Torah-Teachers, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Yeshua [Salvation], and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate [Armed with javelin]. ² Pilate [Armed with javelin] asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews [Praisers]?"

He answered, "So you say."

³ The chief priests accused him of many things. ⁴ Pilate [Armed with javelin] again asked him, "Have you no answer? See how many things they testify against you!"

⁵ But Yeshua [Salvation] made no further answer, so that Pilate [Armed with javelin] marveled.

⁶ Now at the feast he used to release to them one prisoner, whom they asked of him. ⁷ There was one called Bar-Abba [Son Father], bound with his fellow insurgents, men who in the insurrection had committed murder. ⁸ The multitude, crying aloud, began to ask him to do as he always did for them. ⁹ Pilate [Armed with javelin] answered them, saying, "Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews [Praisers]?" ¹⁰ For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered him up. ¹¹ But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should release Bar-Abba [Son Father] to them instead. ¹² Pilate [Armed with javelin] again asked them, "What then should I do to him whom you call the King of the Jews [Praisers]?"

¹³ They cried out again, "Crucify him!"

¹⁴ Pilate [Armed with javelin] said to them, "Why, what evil has he done?"

But they cried out exceedingly, "Crucify him!"

¹⁵ Pilate [Armed with javelin], wishing to please the multitude, released Bar-Abba [Son Father] to them, and handed over Yeshua [Salvation], when he had flogged him, to be nailed to the execution-stake. ¹⁶ The soldiers led him away within the court, which is the Praetorium; and they called together the whole cohort. ¹⁷ They clothed him with purple, and weaving a crown of thorns, they put it on him. ¹⁸ They began to salute him, "Hail, King of the Jews [Praisers]!" ¹⁹ * **They struck his head with a reed, and**

* **15:19** MP: Smitten "...They will strike Israel's ruler on the cheek with a reed." (Mic 5:1)

spat on him, and bowing their knees, did homage to him. ²⁰ When they had mocked him, they took the purple off of him, and put his own garments on him. They led him out to crucify him. ²¹ They compelled one passing by, coming from the country, Simeon [Hearing] of Cyrene, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go with them, that he might bear his execution-stake. ²² They brought him to the place called Golgotha, which means, "The place of a skull." ²³ † **They offered him wine mixed with myrrh to drink, but he didn't take it.**

²⁴ Crucifying him, they parted his garments among them, casting lots on them, what each should take. ²⁵ It was nine in the morning when they nailed him to the stake. ²⁶ The superscription of his accusation was written over him, "THE KING OF THE JEWS [PRAISERS]." ²⁷ ‡ **With him they executed on the stake two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his left.** ²⁸ **The Scripture was fulfilled, which says, "He was counted with transgressors."** §

²⁹ * **Those who passed by blasphemed him, wagging their heads, and saying, "Ha! You who destroy the temple, and build it in three days, ³⁰ save yourself, and come down from the execution-stake!"**

³¹ Likewise, also the chief priests mocking among themselves with the Torah-Teachers said, "He saved others. He can't save himself. ³² Let the Messiah [Anointed one], the *Melek Isra'el* [King of God prevails], now come down from the execution-stake, that we may see and believe him." Those who were placed on execution-stakes with him also insulted him.

³³ At noon, there was darkness over the whole land until three o'clock in the afternoon. ³⁴ At three, † **Yeshua [Salvation] cried with a loud voice, saying, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" which means, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"** ‡

³⁵ Some of those who stood by, when they heard it, said, "Behold, he is calling Elijah [My God Yah]."

† **15:23** MP: Messiah will thirst and be given vinegar / sour wine to drink. Vinegar is an acid and constricts the throat. Vinegar was used for digestive medicine or possibly to suffocate or lower the vocalizations of victims. If myrrh was added to the sour wine vinegar, the purpose is to act as a pain duller, easing the victim's sense of pain. Myrrh then is used like morphine is today. (See also Ps 22:15). (Ps 69:21) ‡ **15:27** MP: Messiah is grouped with criminals at his death. (Is 53:12) § **15:28** Quoted from Is 53:12 * **15:29** MP: Messiah is mocked by people shaking their heads. (Ps 109:25) † **15:34** MP: Messiah is forsaken by God. (See also Is 53:4). (Consider "sent out and divorced" in Gen 3:23-24). (Ps 22:1) ‡ **15:34** Quoted from Ps 22:1

³⁶ One ran, and filling a sponge full of *vinegar*, put it on a reed, and gave it to him *to drink*, § saying, "Let him be. Let's see whether Elijah [My God Yah] comes to take him down."

³⁷ * **Yeshua [Salvation] cried out with a loud voice, and gave up the spirit.** ³⁸ The veil of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom. ³⁹ When the centurion, who stood by opposite him, saw that he cried out like this and breathed his last, he said, "Truly this man was the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·!"

⁴⁰ There were also women watching from afar, among whom were both Mary of Magdala [Rebellion of City tower], and Mary [Rebellion] the mother of James [Surplanter] the less and of Joses, and Salome; ⁴¹ who, when he was in Galilee [District, Circuit], followed him, and served him; and many other women who came up with him to Jerusalem [City of peace].

⁴² When evening had now come, because it was the Preparation Day (Nissan 14), that is, the day before the festival *Sabbath* ·To cease·, ⁴³ Joseph [May he add] of Arimathaea [May he add of Lofty place], a prominent council member who also himself was looking for God's Kingdom, came. He boldly went in to Pilate [Armed with javelin], and asked for Yeshua [Salvation]'s body. ⁴⁴ Pilate [Armed with javelin] marveled if he were already dead; and summoning the centurion, he asked him whether he had been dead long. ⁴⁵ When he found out from the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph [May he add]. ⁴⁶ He bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been cut out of a rock. He rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. ⁴⁷ Mary of Magdala [Rebellion of City tower] and Mary [Rebellion], the mother of Joses, saw where he was laid.

16

¹ When the *Sabbath* ·To cease· was past (after dark on Nissan 17, the day of First Fruits #1), Mary of Magdala [Rebellion of City tower], and Mary [Rebellion] the mother of James [Surplanter], and Salome, bought spices, that they might come and anoint him. ² Very early morning, when the sun had started to rise, on the first day of the week, (the day of First Fruits #1), they came to the tomb. ³ They were saying among themselves, "Who will roll away the stone

§ 15:36 Quoted from Ps 39:21, 69:21 * 15:37 MP: The suffering and reproach of Calvary (describes Ps 22). (Ps 102:1-11)

from the door of the tomb for us?" ⁴ for it was very big. Looking up, they saw that the stone was rolled back.

⁵ Entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, dressed in a white robe, and they were amazed. ⁶ * **He said to them, "Don't be amazed. You seek Yeshua [Salvation], the Nazarene [person from Branch, Separated one], who was executed on the stake. He has risen. He is not here. Behold, the place where they laid him! ⁷ But go, tell his disciples and Peter [Rock], 'He goes before you into Galilee [District, Circuit]. There you will see him, as he said to you.'** "

⁸ They went out, and fled from the tomb, for trembling and astonishment had come on them. They said nothing to anyone; for they were afraid. ⁹ Now when he had risen early on the first day of the week, (the day of First Fruits #1), he appeared first to Mary of Magdala [Rebellion of City tower], from whom he had cast out seven demons. ¹⁰ She went and told those who had been with him, as they mourned and wept. ¹¹ When they heard that he was alive, and had been seen by her, they disbelieved. ¹² After these things he was revealed in another form to two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country. ¹³ They went away and told it to the rest. They didn't believe them, either.

¹⁴ Afterward he was revealed to the eleven themselves as they sat at the table, and he rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they didn't believe those who had seen him after he had risen. ¹⁵ † **He said to them, "Go into all the world, and preach the Good News to the whole creation.** ¹⁶ He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who disbelieves will be condemned. ¹⁷ These signs will accompany those who believe: in my name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new languages; ¹⁸ they will take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it will in no way hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."

* **16:6** MP: The Messiah's body will not be subject to decay. Messiah will be resurrected. (Combined with Ps 30:3, 49:15, 118:17-18). (Ps 16:10, 49:15)

† **16:15** MPr: Rabbinic Tradition says, in the hour when King Messiah comes, He will stand on the roof of the Temple and proclaim the hour of their deliverance has come. Those who believe will rejoice in the light that had risen upon them (Is 60:1), "Arise, shine, for thy light is come." This light is for those who believe only (Is 60:2), "For darkness shall cover the earth." In that same hour, God uses the light of the Messiah and of Israel to shine on all nations that they should walk in the light of Messiah and of Israel (Is 60:3), "The Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising." (Ps. 139:23-24, 26 in Yalkut, vol. ii. Par. 359, p. 56 c.). (Ps. 139:23-24, 139:26)

19 ‡ § **So then the Lord, after he had spoken to them, was received up into heaven, and *sat down at the right hand* * of God.** 20 They went out, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. *Amen* ·So be it·.

‡ **16:19** MP: Messiah sits at the right hand of God with all enemies being made subject to him. (Ps 110:1) § **16:19** MP: Messiah is at the right hand of God crushing the kings against him. (Ps 110:5) * **16:19** Quoted from Ps 110:1

]

The Good News of Yeshua the Messiah as Recorded by Luke [White-light]

Context: The author is not identified by name, yet he is educated, writes and researches history, a Greek educated Doctor (see Colossians 4:14). Some debate if he is a Gentile or a Hellenistic-Jew (Greek thinking), either way Luke has intimate knowledge of Jewish rituals and Torah practices. Also Luke has the most scientifically detailed notes about historical context, historical people, and empirical observations. This author interviewed first-hand accounts then compiled this record by the decree of Theophilus. It records Greek and Judean interactions. Luke also wrote "Acts of the Apostles". He was likely a historian and maybe companion of Rabbi Saul / Paul [Asked for].

¹ Since many have undertaken to set in order a narrative concerning those matters which have been fulfilled among us, ² even as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and servants of the word delivered them to us, ³ it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write to you in order, most excellent Theophilus [God friend]; ⁴ that you might know the certainty concerning the things in which you were instructed.

⁵ There was in the days of Herod [Heroic], the king of Judea [Praise], a certain priest named Zacharias [Remembered by Yah], of the priestly division of Abiyah [My father Yah]. * He had a wife of the daughters of Aaron [Light-bringer], and her name was Elizabeth [My God oath]. ⁶ They

* **1:5** Context: Priestly division of Abiyah. In (1 Chr 24:7-18) there is a list of priestly division to serve in the Temple, scholars date this around 400 B.C.E. In Oral Tradition, the list of a weekly rotation schedule is detailed. The priests themselves lived not only in Jerusalem but also in other settlements in the land of Israel. When it was "time for the division to go up (to Jerusalem)" (Mishnah, Ta'anit 4:2), the priests left their homes, went up to Jerusalem for a week, and afterwards returned to their homes in Judea or Galilee. According to modern Rabbi Shmuel Safrai, there are 12 divisions with 24 total rotations. The first division started on the first month of Nissan (mid-March to mid-April). Abiyah's division is #8 and therefore would serve in the second month Iyyar (mid-April to mid-May) and again in the eighth month of Chesvan (mid-October to mid-November). The divisions rotated on the Sabbath day. Divisions serving one week, twice a year. Beyond this, a precise and exacting science for the purpose of determining dates and times is limited.

were both upright before God, observing all the *mitzvot* ·instructions· and ordinances of Yahweh blamelessly. ⁷ But they had no child, because Elizabeth [My God oath] was barren, and they both were well advanced in years. ⁸ Now while he served in the priest's office before God in the order of his priestly division, ⁹ according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the temple of Yahweh and burn incense (as the *Cohen Gadol* ·High Priest· on *Yom Kippur* ·Day of Atonement·. On the 7th month of *Ethanim* on the 10th day). ¹⁰ All the people were outside, praying, at the time of the incense burning, [†] ¹¹ when there appeared to him an angel of *MarYah* [Master Yahweh], standing on the right side of the altar of incense. ¹² Zacharias [Remembered by Yah] was troubled when he saw him, and fear fell upon him. ¹³ But the angel said to him, "Don't be afraid, Zacharias [Remembered by Yah], because your request has been heard, and your wife, Elizabeth [My God oath], will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John [Yah is gracious]. ¹⁴ You will have joy and gladness; and many will rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵ For he will be great in the sight of *MarYah* [Master Yahweh], and he will drink no wine nor strong drink. He will be filled with *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness], even from his mother's womb. ¹⁶ **‡ He will turn many of the children of to *MarYah* [Master Yahweh], their God. ¹⁷ He will go before him in the spirit and power of *Elijah* [My God Yah], 'to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,' § and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to prepare a people prepared for ADONAI ."**

¹⁸ Zacharias [Remembered by Yah] said to the angel, "How can I be sure of this? For I am an old man, and my wife is well advanced in years."

¹⁹ The angel answered him, "I am Gabriel [Man of God], who stands in the presence of God. I was sent to speak to you, and to bring you this good news. ²⁰ Behold, you will be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things will happen, because you didn't believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their proper time."

[†] **1:10** Context: This ritual of burning incense to fill the Most Holy Place with smoke before offering the blood on the Mercy Seat is commanded by God in (Lev 16:2-3, 16:12-14). This, in the greater context of making atonement for the entire nation on *Yom Kippur* [Day of Atonement]. See (Lev 16:11-17). [‡] **1:16** MP: Messiah's forerunner will turn the hearts of children to their fathers (possibly forefathers) and restore connection therein. (Mal 4:6) **§ 1:17** Quoted from Mal 4:5-6 (Heb Bible 3:23-24)

²¹ The people were waiting for Zacharias [Remembered by Yah], and they marveled that he delayed in the temple. ²² When he came out, he could not speak to them, and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple. He continued making signs to them, and remained mute. ²³ When the days of his service were fulfilled, he departed to his house. ²⁴ After these days Elizabeth [My God oath], his wife, conceived, and she hid herself five months, saying, ²⁵ "Thus has *MarYah* [Master Yahweh] done to me in the days in which he looked at me, to take away my reproach among men."

²⁶ Now in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel [Man of God] was sent from God to a city of Galilee [District, Circuit], named Nazareth [Branch, Separated one], ²⁷ * **to a virgin pledged to be married to a man whose name was Joseph [May he add], of David [Beloved]'s house. The virgin's name was Mary [Rebellion].** ²⁸ Having come in, the angel said to her, "*Shalom* ·Complete peace·, favored lady! ADONAI is with you. Blessed are you among women!"

²⁹ But when she saw him, she was greatly troubled at the saying, and considered what kind of salutation this might be. ³⁰ † **The angel said to her, "Don't be afraid, Mary [Rebellion], for you have found favor with God. ³¹ ‡ § Behold, you will conceive in your womb, and give birth to a son, and will call his name 'Yeshua [Salvation].'**

* **1:27** MP: A virgin female will conceive and bear a son, (combined with Gen 3:15, seed of a woman). Note on textual variations: Why a virgin female as compared to young female? In the Hebrew *Masoretic* text, the prophecy in Isaiah uses the Hebrew word *almah* [a woman of marriageable age] whereas the verse in Matthew uses the Greek word *parthenos* [a pure virgin or woman of marriageable age]. However the translators of the Greek *Septuagint*, which is older than any existing Hebrew text, used *parthenos* in their translation of the verse in Isaiah. Therefore the translators understood the verse in Isaiah as referring to a literal virgin birth. (Is 7:14) † **1:30** MP: Star out of Jacob. Star and Scepter (Gen 49:10) together identify royal leadership. (Num 24:17) ‡ **1:31** MP: Messiah is the son of God. His throne is established forever. (Messiah is the son of God, see also 1 Chr 17:13-15; Ps 2:7). (2 Sam 7:13-14; 1 Chr 17:11-14) § **1:31** MP: The Messiah's dominion is everlasting. (Dan [He judged] 7:13-14)

32 * † ‡ § **He will be great, and will be * † called *haBen haElohim Chayim* [the Son of the God Living]. *MarYah* [Master Yahweh] ‡ § God will give him the **throne of his forefather, *David [Beloved]*, 33 * † and he will ‡ reign over the house of Jacob [Supplanter] forever. There will be no end to his Kingdom.**" §**

34 Mary [Rebellion] said to the angel, "How can this be, seeing I am a virgin?"

35 The angel answered her, * **"The *Ruach Kodesh* [Holy Spirit] will come on you, and the power of the *Elyon* [Most High] will overshadow you. † Therefore also the holy one who is born from you will be called the *Ben-Elohim ·Son of Elohim God·*.** 36 Behold, Elizabeth [My God oath], your relative, also has conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. 37 For nothing spoken by God is impossible."

38 Mary [Rebellion] said, "Behold, the servant of *MarYah* [Master Yahweh]; let it be done to me according to your word."

The angel departed from her. 39 Mary [Rebellion] arose in those days and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah [Praised], 40 and entered into the house of Zacharias [Remembered by Yah] and greeted Elizabeth [My God oath]. 41 When Elizabeth [My God oath] heard Mary [Rebellion]'s greeting, the baby leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth [My God oath] was filled with *Ruach haKodesh*

* **1:32** MP: Messiah comes to bear the responsibility as the prophesied heir who establishes the everlasting kingdom as the heir to the throne of David. (Is 9:6, 7) † **1:32** MP: Messiah son of David establishes a kingdom and rule that is over all and establishes righteousness and justice in accordance with Adonai, God of heaven's Armies. (Also see Is 16:5; Dan 2:44). (Is 9:7) Note: In the Blessing of Aaron (Num 6:26), "God will give you peace," this is called the peace of the Kingdom of David. (See also Is 16:5). ‡ **1:32** MP: Messiah son of David will be the Shepard Leader Ruler teaching God's people to live holy by God's instructions. (Eze 37:24-25) § **1:32** MPr: The King who the 12 Tribes will obey is the King Messiah. (Deut 33:5 in Jerusalem Targum). (Deut 33:5) * **1:32** MP: The Righteous Branch from David's household is given the name "Lord Our righteousness". (Jer 23:5-6) † **1:32** MP: Messiah is the Son of God, "a son is given". Hence Messiah has divine origins. (Is 9:6) ‡ **1:32** MP: Messiah, as a descendant of David, establishes an everlasting throne for the house of David. (2 Sam 7:16; 1 Chr 17:11-12; Ps 89:29) § **1:32** MP: The Messiah's throne is everlasting. (Ps 45:6-7) * **1:33** Quoted from Ps 132:11 † **1:33** MP: Messiah is the son of God. (See also 2 Sam 7:12-14; Ps 2:7). (1 Chr 17:3-15) ‡ **1:33** MP: The Kingdom will be received by the Saints of *haElyon* [the Most High]. (Dan 7:18) § **1:33** Quoted from Is 9:7 * **1:35** MP: Enmity between "Thy seed and her seed." - Women have ovum, not seed as males, therefore this is a miraculous birth. (Gen 3:15) † **1:35** MP: Messiah is the Son of God. (Ps 2:7)

[Spirit of the Holiness]. ⁴² She called out with a loud voice, and said, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! ⁴³ Why am I so favored, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴ For behold, when the voice of your greeting came into my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for joy! ⁴⁵ Blessed is she who believed, for there will be a fulfillment of the things which have been spoken to her from *MarYah* [Master Yahweh]!"

⁴⁶ Mary [Rebellion] said,
"My soul magnifies ADONAI .

⁴⁷ *My spirit has rejoiced in God ‡ my Savior,*

⁴⁸ *for he has looked at the humble state of his servant.*

§

For behold, from now on, all generations will call me blessed.

⁴⁹ For he who is mighty has done great things for me.

*Holy is his name. **

⁵⁰ And in every generation, he has *eleos ·merciful compassion in action· on those who fear him. †*

⁵¹ He has shown strength with his arm.

He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

⁵² He has put down princes from their thrones.

And has exalted the lowly.

⁵³ He has filled the hungry with good things.

He has sent the rich away empty.

⁵⁴ He has given help to Israel [God prevails], his servant, that he might remember *eleos ·merciful compassion in action·*,

⁵⁵ As he spoke to our fathers,

to Abraham [Father of a multitude] and his offspring forever." ‡

⁵⁶ Mary [Rebellion] stayed with her about three months, and then *teshuvah ·completely returned·* to her house.

⁵⁷ Now the time that Elizabeth [My God oath] should give birth was fulfilled, and she gave birth to a son.

⁵⁸ Her neighbors and her relatives heard that ADONAI had magnified his *eleos ·merciful compassion in action·* towards her; and they rejoiced with her. ⁵⁹ On the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias [Remembered by Yah], after the name of his father.

⁶⁰ His mother answered, "Not so; but he will be called John [Yah is gracious]."

‡ 1:47 Quoted from 1 Sam 2:1 § 1:48 Quoted from 1 Sam 1:11 * 1:49

Quoted from Ps 111:9 † 1:50 Quoted from Ps 103:17 ‡ 1:55 Quoted from

Gen 13:15, 17:19

⁶¹ They said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name." ⁶² They made signs to his father, what he would have him called.

⁶³ He asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, "His name is John [Yah is gracious]."

They all marveled. ⁶⁴ His mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue freed, and he spoke, blessing God. ⁶⁵ Fear came on all who lived around them, and all these sayings were talked about throughout all the hill country of Judea [Praise]. ⁶⁶ All who heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, "What then will this child be?" The hand of *MarYah* [Master Yahweh] was with him. ⁶⁷ His father, Zacharias [Remembered by Yah], was filled with *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness], and prophesied, saying,

⁶⁸ § ***"Blessed be MarYah [Master Yahweh], the God of Israel [God prevails],*** *

for he has visited and redeemed his people;

⁶⁹ **and has raised up a horn of *yishu'ah* ·salvation· for us in the house of his servant David [Beloved]**

⁷⁰ **(as he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets who have been from of old),**

⁷¹ † ‡ ***yishu'ah* ·salvation· from our enemies, and from the hand of all who hate us;**

⁷² to show *eleos* ·merciful compassion in action· towards our fathers,

to remember his holy covenant ·binding contract between two or more parties·,

⁷³ the *covenant oath which he swore to Abraham [Father of a multitude]*, § *Avinu* ·our Father·,

⁷⁴ **to grant to us that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, should serve him without fear,**

⁷⁵ **In holiness and righteousness before him all the days of our life.**

⁷⁶ * **And you, child, will be called a prophet of the *Elyon* [Most High],**

§ **1:68** MP: Messiah is the sprout from David's line. (Combined with Is 11:1).

(Ps 132:17) * **1:68** Quoted from Ps 41:3, 72:18, 106:48 † **1:71** MP: Messiah is

at the right hand of God crushing the kings against him. (Ps 110:5) ‡ **1:71** MP:

In the last days, Moab will seek Israel for refuge and the throne of the honest

judge from David's line will be established. (See also Is 9:7). (Is 16:4-5) § **1:73**

Paraphrase Quoted from Gen 17:2 * **1:76** MP: A messenger will prepare

the way for the Messiah. (Mal 3:1) Note: In Malachi, the word "suddenly"

refers to the imminent coming of the Messiah once this messenger appears.

From the writings of Josephus, we know John the Baptist and Yeshua were contemporaries of one another.

for you will go before the face of Yahweh to prepare his ways, †

⁷⁷ to give knowledge of yishu'ah ·salvation· to his people by the remission of their sins,

⁷⁸ because of the tender *eleos* ·merciful compassion in action· of our God,

whereby the dawn from on high will visit us,

⁷⁹ to shine on those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death; ‡

to guide our feet into the way of peace."

⁸⁰ The child was growing, and becoming strong in spirit, and was in the desert until the day of his public appearance to Israel [God prevails].

2

¹ * Now in those days, a decree went out from Caesar [Ruler] Augustus [Revered, Esteemed, Venerable] that all the world should be enrolled. ² This was the first enrollment made when Quirinius was governor of Syria [Elevated]. ³ All went to enroll themselves, everyone to his own city. ⁴ Joseph [May he add] also went up from Galilee [District, Circuit], out of the city of Nazareth [Branch, Separated one], into Judea [Praise], to David [Beloved]'s city, which is called Bethlehem [House of Bread], because he was of the house and family of David [Beloved]; ⁵ to enroll himself with Mary [Rebellion], who was pledged to be married to him as wife, being pregnant.

⁶ While they were there, the day had come for her to give birth. ⁷ † She gave birth to her firstborn son. She wrapped him in bands of cloth, and laid him in a feeding trough, because there was no room for them

† 1:76 Quoted from Is 40:3; Mal 3:1 ‡ 1:79 Quoted from Is 9:2 * 2:1 MP: Messiah is born in Bethlehem Ephrathah. This defines the ancient Bethlehem originally called Ephrath in (Gen 35:16, 19; 48:7; Ruth 4:11). This place was also called Beth-lehem Ephrathah (Mic 5:2), Beth-lehem-Judah (1 Sam 17:12), and "the city of David" (Luke 2:4). At the time of Yeshua's birth, Bethlehem Ephrathah, also called "Bethlehem in Judea" in (Matt 2:5), was a village about five miles south of Jerusalem in Judea. This is different from the Zebulun tribe's city of Bethlehem in the Galilee, about six miles west of Nazareth mentioned only in (Josh 19:15). (Mic 5:2) † 2:7 MP: Messiah will grow up in "dry ground," an idiom for "a poor family". (Luke 2:7) identifies the poorest offering after childbirth being used (Lev 12:6-8). (See also Is 11:1 – Jesse's tree was cut off at the trunk— not thriving family). (Consider illusion in Is 11:1). (Is 53:2)

in the inn. ⁸ ‡ There were shepherds in the same country staying in the field, and keeping watch by night over their flock. ⁹ Behold, an angel of ADONAI stood by them, and the *shekhinah* ·manifest weighty glory and presence of God· shone around them, and they were terrified. ¹⁰ The angel said to them, “Don’t be afraid, for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be to all the people. ¹¹ § * † For there is born to you today, in David [Beloved]’s city, a Savior, who is Messiah [Anointed one] the ‡ *MarYah* [Master Yahweh]. ¹² This is the sign to you: you will find a baby wrapped in strips of cloth, lying in a feeding trough.” ¹³ Suddenly, there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly army praising God, and saying, ¹⁴ “Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, good will toward men.”

¹⁵ When the angels went away from them into the sky, the shepherds said to one another, “Let’s go to Bethlehem [House of Bread], now, and see this thing that has happened, which *MarYah* [Master Yahweh] has made known to us.” ¹⁶ They came with haste, and found both Mary [Rebellion] and Joseph [May he add], and the baby was lying in the feeding trough. ¹⁷ When they saw it, they publicized widely the saying which was spoken to them about this child. ¹⁸ All who heard it wondered at the things which were spoken to them by the shepherds. ¹⁹ But Mary [Rebellion] kept all these sayings, pondering them in her heart. ²⁰ The shepherds *teshuvah* ·completely returned·, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, just as it was told them.

²¹ When *eight days* were fulfilled for the *circumcision* of the child, his name was called Yeshua [Salvation], which was given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

‡ 2:8 MP: Worshipped by “desert nomads” also called Shepherds, (this rendering is debated by Scholars). Could also be Gentile nations living in the surrounding desert lands. Could be Gentiles in general living in a figurative wilderness born outside God’s covenant then coming into the covenant. (Ps 72:9) § 2:11 MP: “a child is born,” Messiah is born as a human being, a man-child. (Is 9:6) * 2:11 MP: “a child is born,” Messiah has a human body of flesh and bone. (Is 9:6) † 2:11 MP: Messiah is called to God’s service from the womb. (Is 49:1) ‡ 2:11 Translation note: In the Peshitta (Aramaic New Covenant) the use of Yahweh is supported here directly referring to the person of Messiah. See also (Acts 2:36) “Yahweh has made this Yeshua, whom you executed on the stake, both MarYah and Messiah” while quoting from (Ps 110:1).

22 § * **When the time came for their purification** † according to the *Torah* ·Teaching· of Moses [Drawn out] were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem [City of peace], to present him to *MarYah* [Master Yahweh] ²³ (as it is written in the *Torah* ·Teaching· of *MarYah* [Master Yahweh], “Every firstborn male shall be consecrated holy to ‡ *MarYah* [Master Yahweh]”), ²⁴ and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the *Torah* ·Teaching· of *MarYah* [Master Yahweh], “A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.” §

²⁵ Behold, there was a man in Jerusalem [City of peace] whose name was Simeon [Hearing]. This man was upright and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel [God prevails], and *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness] was on him. ²⁶ It had been revealed to him by *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness] that he should not see death before he had seen ADONAI’s Messiah [Anointed one]. ²⁷ Prompted by *haRuach* [the Spirit], he went into the temple courts; and when the parents brought in the child Yeshua [Salvation] to do for him what the *Torah* ·Teaching· required, ²⁸ then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

²⁹ “Now you are releasing your servant, Master, according to your word, in peace;

30 * † **for my eyes have seen your method of salvation,**

31 ‡ **which you have prepared** § **before the face of all peoples;**

§ 2:22 MP: “Stump of Jesse” alludes to the household exists but is not in former glory. (See also Is 11:a). Therefore Messiah will grow up in a poor family. In (Luke 2:7), the offering described is detailed in (Lev 12:6-8) for the poor woman’s purification after giving birth. (See also Is 11:1; Ps 132:17). (Is 11:1, 11:10) *

2:22 MP: Messiah will grow up in “dry ground,” an idiom for “a poor family”. (Luke 2:7) identifies the poorest offering after childbirth being used (Lev 12:6-8). (See also Is 11:1 – Jesse’s tree was cut off at the trunk— not thriving family). (Consider illusion in Is 11:1). (Is 53:2) †

2:22 Quoted from Lev 12:3-4 ‡

2:23 Quoted from Ex 13:2, 13:12, 13:15 §

2:24 Quoted from Lev 12:8 *

2:30 MP: Messiah is a light to the Gentiles and the world. (See also context of Is 9:1-2, and Is 9:3, 49:6). (Is 42:6) †

2:30 MP: The light of Messiah draws Gentile nations. Messiah is accepted by the Gentiles (Is 49:6, 55:4-5), yet was rejected by “his own” (Is 50:3). (Is 60:2-3) ‡

2:31 MP: Messiah is a light to the Gentiles and this causes Israel to increase and have joy as in harvest. Combined: Messiah bears spiritual light in the darkness of those born outside Torah covenant, counting them as increasing the nation of Israel. (See also Is 42:6, 49:6). (Is 9:1-4) §

2:31 MP: Messiah is a light to the nations, the Gentiles. (See also Is 60:1-3). (See also context of Is 9:1-2, and Is 9:3, 42:6). (Is 49:6)

32 * **a light for revelation to the nations,
and the glory of your people Israel [God pre-
vails]."**

33 Joseph [May he add] and his mother were marveling at the things which were spoken concerning him, 34 and Simeon [Hearing] blessed them, and said to Mary [Rebellion], his mother, "Behold, this child is set for the *falling* † and the rising of many in Israel [God prevails], and for a *sign* ‡ which is spoken against. 35 Yes, a sword will pierce through your own soul, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed."

36 There was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher [Happy] (she was of a great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity, 37 and she had been a widow for about eighty-four years), who didn't depart from the temple, worshiping with fastings and petitions night and day. 38 Coming up at that very hour, she gave thanks to Yahweh, and spoke of him to all those who were looking for redemption in Jerusalem [City of peace].

39 When they had accomplished everything required by the *Torah* ·Teaching· of *MarYah* [Master Yahweh], they returned into Galilee [District, Circuit], to their town of Nazareth [Branch, Separated one]. 40 § **The child was growing, and was becoming strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.**

41 His parents went every year to Jerusalem [City of peace] at the festival of the *Pesac* ·Passover·.

42 When he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem [City of peace] according to the custom of the feast, 43 and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were making *teshuvah* ·complete return·, the boy Yeshua [Salvation] stayed behind in Jerusalem [City of peace]. Joseph [May he add] and his mother didn't know it, 44 but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey, and they looked for him among their relatives and acquaintances. 45 When they didn't find him, they make *teshuvah* ·complete return· to Jerusalem [City of peace],

* 2:32 MPr: Rambam explains: "I see him but not now," this refers to David; "I behold him but not nigh" this refers to King Messiah; "A star shall step forth out of Jacob," this refers to King David; "and a scepter shall rise out of Israel," this refers to King Messiah. (Mishne Torah [Second Torah] written by RamBam - Hilchot Melachim, c. 11-12). King David fulfilled (1 Chr 18:2); Messiah fulfilled (Is 49:6; Ps 45:6; Luke 2:32; Acts 26:23; Rev 11:15) † 2:34 Quoted from Is 8:14-15 ‡ 2:34 Quoted from Is 7:14 § 2:40 MP: Messiah has the Spirit of Wisdom (Ex 31:3). (Is 11:2)

looking for him. ⁴⁶ * **After three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the middle of the teachers, both listening to them, and asking them questions.** ⁴⁷ **All who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers.** ⁴⁸ When they saw him, they were astonished, and his mother said to him, "Son, why have you treated us this way? Behold, your 'Avikah ·your Father· and I were anxiously looking for you."

⁴⁹ He said to them, "Why were you looking for me? Didn't you know that I must be in 'Avi ·my Father·'s house?"

⁵⁰ They didn't understand the saying which he spoke to them. ⁵¹ And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth [Branch, Separated one]. He was subject to them, and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. ⁵² And Yeshua [Salvation] increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

3

¹ Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar [Ruler], Pontius Pilate [Armed with javelin] being governor of Judea [Praise], and Herod [Heroic] being tetrarch (one of four co-emperors) of Galilee [District, Circuit], and his brother Philip [Loves horses] tetrarch (one of four co-emperors) of the region of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch (one of four co-emperors) of Abilene, ² in the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas [Rock that hollows itself out], *ha D'var Elohim* ·the Word of God· came to John [Yah is gracious], the son of Zacharias [Remembered by Yah], in the wilderness. ³ He came into all the region around the Jordan [Descender], preaching the baptism of *teshuvah* ·complete repentance· for remission of sins. ⁴ As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] the prophet,

"The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

*'Make ready the way of MarYah [Master Yahweh].
Make his paths straight.*

*⁵ Every valley will be filled.
Every mountain and hill will be brought low.
The crooked will become straight,
and the rough ways smooth.*

⁶ *Then all humanity will see God's * method of deliverance.' "*

⁷ He said therefore to the multitudes who went out to be baptized by him, "You offspring of vipers, who warned you

* **2:46** MP: Messiah has the Spirit of Understanding (Ex 31:3). (Is 11:2) * **3:6**
Quoting from Is 40:3-5

to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸ Therefore produce fruits worthy of *teshuvah* ·complete repentance·, and don't begin to say among yourselves, 'We have Abraham [Father of a multitude] *Avinu* ·our Father·;' for I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham [Father of a multitude] from these stones! ⁹ Even now the ax also lies at the root of the trees. Every tree therefore that does not produce good fruit is cut down, and thrown into the fire."

¹⁰ The multitudes asked him, "What then must we do?"

¹¹ He answered them, "He who has two coats, let him give to him who has none. He who has food, let him do likewise."

¹² Tax collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, "Teacher, what must we do?"

¹³ He said to them, "Collect no more than that which is appointed to you."

¹⁴ Soldiers also asked him, saying, "What about us? What must we do?"

He said to them, "Extort from no one by violence, neither accuse anyone wrongfully. Be content with your wages."

¹⁵ As the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John [Yah is gracious], whether perhaps he was the Messiah [Anointed one], ¹⁶ † **John [Yah is gracious] answered them all, "I indeed baptize you with water, but he comes who is mightier than I, the strap of whose sandals I am not worthy to loosen. He will baptize you in *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness] and fire,** ¹⁷ whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor, and will gather the wheat into his barn; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire."

¹⁸ Then with many other exhortations he preached good news to the people, ¹⁹ but Herod [Heroic] the tetrarch (one of four co-emperors), being reproved by him for Herodias, his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod [Heroic] had done, ²⁰ added this also to them all, that he shut up John [Yah is gracious] in prison. ²¹ Now when all the people were baptized, Yeshua [Salvation] also had been baptized, and was praying. The sky was opened, ²² and *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness] descended in a bodily form like a dove on him; and a voice came out of

† 3:16 MPr: "The rod of Thy strength" has an interesting mystic interpretation linking histories. The pledges which Tamar took from Judah (Gen 38:18) was a leading from the Holy Spirit. Judah's seal is interpreted as signifying the Kingdom of God, the bracelet as the Sanhedrin (the Jewish Court of Law), and the staff representing the King Messiah. (Ps 110:2 and Is 11 in Midrash Genesis 85). (Ps 110:2)

the sky, saying "You are my *agapetos* ·beloved, esteemed· Son. In you I am well pleased."

²³ Yeshua [Salvation] himself, when he began to teach, was about thirty years old, ‡ **being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph [May he add], the son of Heli,** ²⁴ **the son of Matthat, the son of Levi [United with], the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph [May he add],** ²⁵ **the son of Mattathias [Gift of Yah], the son of Amos [Burden bearer], the son of Nahum [Comforter], the son of Esli, the son of Naggai,** ²⁶ **the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias [Gift of Yah], the son of Semein, the son of Joseph [May he add], the son of Judah [Praised],** ²⁷ **the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, § the son of Zerubbabel,** the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, ²⁸ the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmodam, the son of Er, ²⁹ the son of Jose, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi [United with], ³⁰ the son of Simeon [Hearing], the son of Judah [Praised], the son of Joseph [May he add], the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim, ³¹ the son of Melea, the son of Menan, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, * **the son of David [Beloved],** ³² † **the son of Jesse [My husband],** the son of Obed, the son of Boaz [In majesty, in strength], the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon, ³³ the son of Amminadab, the son of Aram [Elevated], the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, ‡ **the son of Judah [Praised],** ³⁴ the son of Jacob [Supplanter], the son of Isaac [Laughter], § **the son of Abraham [Father of a multitude],** the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, ³⁵ the son of Serug, the son of

‡ **3:23** MP: Messiah is a descendant of Zerubbabel. The signet ring signifies authority. In this context, the ring represents royal lineage and legal authority (forefather of Messiah like unto David and Judah). (Hag 2:23) § **3:27** MP:

Messiah is a descendant of Zerubbabel. (See also Hag 2:23). (Zech 3:8) * **3:31**

MP: Messiah is descendent of David without a curse – Matthew is Joseph's Genealogy and Luke is Mary's genealogy. The significance is in Joseph's lineage, a man named Jeconiah (Matt 1:12). God cursed Jeconiah (Jer 22:24) who is also called Coniah (1 Chr 3:16-17). The curse states that no descendant of his will ever sit on the throne of David, "For no man of his descendants will prosper sitting on the throne of David or ruling again in Judah (Jer 22:30; 1 Chr 17:11-14)". Messiah is of the "seed of woman" (Gen 3:15) and therefore not under the curse found in Joseph's line, though Joseph is an upright man who was redeemed in likeness of the tribe of Levi being redeemed from the "curse" on their tribe's origin (Gen 49:5-7; Deut 33:8-11). (2 Sam 7:12-13) † **3:32** MP: Messiah is a descendant of Jesse. (This is one specific family within the entire tribe of Judah). (See also Is 11:10). (Is 11:1) ‡ **3:33** MP: King Messiah is a descendant of Judah. (Gen 49:10; 1 Chr 5:2) § **3:34** MP: The promised "seed" in which all nations will be blessed comes through Abraham. (Gen 22:18)

Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah,
³⁶ the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem
 [Name], the son of Noah [Rest], the son of Lamech, ³⁷ the son
 of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son
 of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, ³⁸ the son of Enos, the son
 of Seth [Appointed], the son of Adam [Human, Red earth],
 the son of God.

4

¹ Yeshua [Salvation], full of *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness], *teshuvah* ·completely returned· from the Jordan [Descender], and was led by *haRuach* [the Spirit] into the wilderness ² for forty days, being tempted by the devil. He ate nothing in those days. Afterward, when they were completed, he was hungry. ³ The devil said to him, "If you are the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·, command this stone to become bread."

⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, saying, "It is written, '*Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every d'var Elohim ·word of God·.*' " *

⁵ The devil, leading him up on a high mountain, showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

⁶ The devil said to him, "I will give you all this authority, and their glory, for it has been delivered to me; and I give it to whomever I want. ⁷ If you therefore will worship before me, it will all be yours."

⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, "Get behind me *Satan* [Adversary]! For it is written, '*You shall worship MarYah [Master Yahweh] your God, and you shall serve him only.*' " †

⁹ He led him to Jerusalem [City of peace], and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, "If you are the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·, cast yourself down from here, ¹⁰ for it is written,

'He will enjoin his angels concerning you, to guard you;'

¹¹ and, '*On their hands they will bear you up, lest perhaps you dash your foot against a stone.*' " ‡

¹² Yeshua [Salvation] answering, said to him, "It has been said, '*You shall not tempt Yahweh your God.*' " §

¹³ When the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him until another time.

* 4:4 Quoted from Deut 8:3 † 4:8 Quoted from Deut 6:13, 10:20 ‡ 4:11 Quoted from Ps 91:11-12 § 4:12 Quoted from Deut 6:16

14 * **Yeshua [Salvation] *teshuvah* ·completely returned· in the power of *haRuach* [the Spirit] into Galilee [District, Circuit], and news about him spread through all the surrounding area.** ¹⁵ **He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.**

16 † ‡ **He came to Nazareth [Branch, Separated one], where he had been brought up. He entered, as was his custom, into the synagogue on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· day, and stood up to read.** ¹⁷ **The book of the prophet Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] was handed to him. He opened the book, and found the place where it was written,**

18 § * ***“The Ruach of MarYah [Spirit of Master Yahweh] is on me,
because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor.***

***He has sent me to heal the broken hearted,
to proclaim release to the captives, †
recovering of sight to the blind,
to deliver those who are crushed,***

¹⁹ ***and to proclaim the acceptable year of MarYah [Master Yahweh].” ‡***

²⁰ **He closed the book, gave it back to the attendant, and sat down. The eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him.** ²¹ **He began to tell them, “Today, this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing.”**

* **4:14** MP: Messiah has the Spirit of Knowledge of God (Ex 31:3; John 16:13). (Is 11:2) † **4:16** MP: Messiah will not conceal his mission from the congregation. (Ps 40:9-10) ‡ **4:16** MPr: Rabbinic Tradition says, in the hour when King Messiah comes, He will stand on the roof of the Temple and proclaim the hour of their deliverance has come. Those who believe will rejoice in the light that had risen upon them (Is 60:1), “Arise, shine, for thy light is come.” This light is for those who believe only (Is 60:2), “For darkness shall cover the earth.” In that same hour, God uses the light of the Messiah and of Israel to shine on all nations that they should walk in the light of Messiah and of Israel (Is 60:3), “The Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.” (Ps. 139:23-24, 26 in Yalkut, vol. ii. Par. 359, p. 56 c.). (Ps. 139:23-24, 139:26) § **4:18** MP: Heals the blind both physically and spiritually, both Jew or Gentile, removing them from darkness as a prison. (See also Is 9:1-2, 49:6). (Is 42:7 (5-9)) * **4:18** MP: Messiah’s ministry includes preaching the good news to those afflicted and binding the broken hearted. (Is 61:1-2) † **4:18** Quoted from Is 58:6 ‡ **4:19** Quoted from Is 61:1-2

22 § * † **All testified about him, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth, and they said, "Is not this Joseph [May he add]'s son?"**

23 ‡ **He said to them, "Doubtless you will tell me this parable, 'Physician, heal yourself! Whatever we have heard done at Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion], do also here in your hometown.' "** 24 **He said, "Most certainly I tell you, no prophet is acceptable in his hometown.** 25 But truly I tell you, there were many *widows* in Israel [God prevails] in the days of *Elijah* [My God Yah], when the *sky was shut up three years* § and six months, when a great famine came over all the land. 26 *Elijah* [My God Yah] was sent to none of them, except to *Zarephath, in the land of Sidon*, to a woman who was a widow. * 27 There were many *people with tzara'at* in Israel [God prevails] in the time of *Elisha* [My God salvation] the prophet, yet not one of them was cleansed, except *Naaman, the Syrian.*" †

28 ‡ **They were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things.** 29 **They rose up, threw him out of the city, and led him to the brow of the hill that their city was built on, that they might throw him off the cliff.** 30 But he, passing through the middle of them, went his way.

31 He came down to Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion], a city of Galilee [District, Circuit]. He was teaching them on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· day, 32 § **and they were astonished at his teaching, for his word was with authority.** 33 In the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice, 34 saying, "Ah! what have we to do with you, Yeshua [Salvation] of Nazareth [Branch, Separated one]? Have you

§ 4:22 MP: Messiah speaks with gracious words. (Ps 45:2) * 4:22 MP: Gracious words and most desirable are presented to the daughters of Jerusalem. (See also Ps 45:2). (Reason for fulfillment: Example of gracious words given to Jerusalem specifically.) (Song of Songs 5:16) † 4:22 MP: Messiah is called Wonderful Counselor, by Christian interpretation this is one name. Judaism sees this as two names. "Wonderful" as in (Judges 13:18) by the Angel of Yahweh to Judge Manoah. Also "Counselor," one who brings wisdom from God like Moses and Aaron did (Num 11:16-17). (Is 9:6) ‡ 4:23 MP: Moses prophecies God will raise up a prophet like himself among the people of Israel. (Deut 18:15) § 4:25

Quoted from 1 King 18:1 * 4:26 Quoted from 1 King 17:1, 17:9 † 4:27 Quoted from 2 King 5:14 ‡ 4:28 MP: Messiah is despised. (See also Ps 22:6). (Is 53:3)

§ 4:32 MP: The Messiah speaks with knowledge taught to him from God, not from men. (Is 50:4)

come to destroy us? I know you who you are: *haKadosh Elohim* [the Holy One of God]!"

³⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] rebuked him, saying, "Be silent, and come out of him!" When the demon had thrown him down in the middle of them, he came out of him, having done him no harm.

³⁶ **Amazement came on all, and they spoke together, one with another, saying, "What is this word? For with authority and power he commands the unclean spirits, and they come out!"** ³⁷ News about him went out into every place of the surrounding region.

³⁸ He rose up from the synagogue, and entered into Simeon [Hearing]'s house. Simeon [Hearing]'s mother-in-law was afflicted with a great fever, and they begged him for her. ³⁹ He stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her. Immediately she rose up and served them.

⁴⁰ When the sun was setting, all those who had any sick with various diseases brought them to him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. ⁴¹ Demons also came out of many, crying out, and saying, "You are the Messiah [Anointed one], the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·!" Rebuking them, he didn't allow them to speak, because they knew that he was the Messiah [Anointed one].

⁴² When it was day, he departed and went into an uninhabited place, and the multitudes looked for him, and came to him, and held on to him, so that he would not go away from them. ⁴³ * **But he said to them, "I must preach the good news of God's Kingdom to the other cities also. For this reason I have been sent."** ⁴⁴ He was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee [District, Circuit].

5

¹ Now while the multitude pressed on him and heard *ha D'var Elohim* · the Word of God·, he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret. ² He saw two boats standing by the lake, but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets. ³ He entered into one of the boats, which was Simeon [Hearing]'s, and asked him to put out a little from the land. He sat down and taught the multitudes from the boat. ⁴ When he had finished speaking, he said to Simeon [Hearing], "Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a catch."

⁵ Simeon [Hearing] answered him, "Master, we worked all night, and took nothing; but at your word I will let

* **4:43** MP: Messiah is the messenger of the new covenant. (Mal 3:1)

down the net.” ⁶ When they had done this, they caught a great multitude of fish, and their net was breaking. ⁷ They beckoned to their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. They came, and filled both boats, so that they began to sink. ⁸ But Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock], when he saw it, fell down at Yeshua [Salvation]’s knees, saying, “Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, Lord.” ⁹ For he was amazed, and all who were with him, at the catch of fish which they had caught; ¹⁰ and so also were James [Surplanter] and John [Yah is gracious], sons of Zebedee [Bestowed by Yah], who were partners with Simeon [Hearing].

Yeshua [Salvation] said to Simeon [Hearing], “Don’t be afraid. From now on you will be catching people alive.”

¹¹ When they had brought their boats to land, they left everything, and followed him. ¹² * † **While he was in one of the cities, behold, there was a man full of *tzara’at* ·leprosy·. When he saw Yeshua [Salvation], he fell on his face, and begged him, saying, “Lord, if you want to, you can make me clean.”**

¹³ **He stretched out his hand, and touched him, saying, “I want to. Be made clean.”**

Immediately the *tzara’at* ·leprosy· left him. ¹⁴ **He commanded him to tell no one. “Instead, as a testimony to the people, go straight to the priest ‡ and make an offer for your cleansing, as Moses [Drawn out] commanded.”** ¹⁵ But the report concerning him spread much more, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. ¹⁶ But he withdrew himself into the desert, and prayed.

¹⁷ On one of those days, he was teaching; and there were Pharisees [Separated] and Torah-Teachers sitting by, who had come out of every village of Galilee [District, Circuit], Judea [Praise], and Jerusalem [City of peace]. The power of *MarYah* [Master Yahweh] was with him to heal them. ¹⁸ Behold, men brought a paralyzed man on a

* **5:12** MP: Only God can heal leprosy; really this is not Hansen’s disease but a divine-origin disease called *tzara’at* in Hebrew. Only God can afflict and only God can remove. Messiah has the authority of God to preform healing works that only God alone can accomplish such as healing disabilities. Examples: God applies the disease at will: (Ex 4:5-8; Num 12:10, 2 Kings 5:27); God only can heal the disease as He wills (Num 12:13-15; 2 Kings 5:1-8, 5:14-15). (Lev 14:2-3 (Ch 13-14)) † **5:12** MPR: The Messiah bears the name of “Leprous” or “Leper Scholar” as it says, “smitten by God” (Is 53:4). (Talmud Sanhedrin 98B on Isaiah 53). (Is 53:4) ‡ **5:14** Quoted from Lev 14:2 (See Lev 14 for context mentioned in Luke 5:14)

cot, and they sought to bring him in to lay before Yeshua [Salvation]. ¹⁹ Not finding a way to bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his cot into the middle before Yeshua [Salvation]. ²⁰ Seeing their trusting faith, he said to him, "Man, your sins are forgiven you."

²¹ The Torah-Teachers and the Pharisees [Separated] began to reason, saying, "Who is this that speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?"

²² But Yeshua [Salvation], perceiving their thoughts, answered them, "Why are you reasoning so in your hearts?"

²³ Which is easier to say, 'Your sins are forgiven you;' or to say, 'Arise and walk?' ²⁴ But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins" (he said to the paralyzed man), "I tell you, arise, and take up your cot, and go to your house."

²⁵ Immediately he rose up before them, and took up that which he was laying on, and departed to his house, glorifying God. ²⁶ Amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God. They were filled with fear, saying, "We have seen strange things today."

²⁷ After these things he went out, and saw a tax collector named Levi [United with] sitting at the tax office, and said to him, "Follow me!"

²⁸ He left everything, and rose up and followed him.

²⁹ Levi [United with] made a great feast for him in his house. There was a great crowd of tax collectors and others who were reclining with them. ³⁰ Their Torah-Teachers and the Pharisees [Separated] murmured against his disciples, saying, "Why do you eat and drink with the tax collectors and sinners?"

³¹ § **Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those who are sick do. ³² I have not come to call the upright, but sinners to *teshuvah* ·complete repentance·."**

³³ They said to him, "Why do John [Yah is gracious]'s disciples often fast and pray, likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees [Separated], but yours eat and drink?"

³⁴ He said to them, "Can you make the friends of the bridegroom fast, while the bridegroom is with them? ³⁵ But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them. Then they will fast in those days." ³⁶ He also told a parable to them. "No one puts a piece from a new garment on an old garment, or else he will tear the new,

and also the piece from the new will not match the old. ³⁷ No one puts new wine into old wine skins, or else the new wine will burst the skins, and it will be spilled, and the skins will be destroyed. ³⁸ But new wine must be put into fresh wine skins, and both are preserved. ³⁹ No man having drunk old wine immediately desires new, for he says, 'The old is better.' "

6

¹ Now on the second *Sabbath* ·To cease· after the first, he was going through the grain fields. His disciples plucked the heads of grain and ate, rubbing them in their hands. ² But some of the Pharisees [Separated] said to them, "Why do you do that which is not lawful to do on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· day?"

³ Yeshua [Salvation], answering them, said, "Haven't you read what David [Beloved] did when he was hungry, he, and those who were with him; ⁴ how he entered into God's house, and took and ate the show bread from the table of Yahweh, and gave also to those who were with him, which is not lawful to eat except for the priests alone?" * ⁵ He said to them, "The Son of Man is lord of the *Sabbath* ·To cease·."

⁶ It also happened on another *Sabbath* ·To cease· that he entered into the synagogue and taught. There was a man there, and his right hand was withered. ⁷ † **The Torah-Teachers and the Pharisees [Separated] watched him, to see whether he would heal on the *Sabbath* ·To cease·, that they might find an accusation against him.**

⁸ **But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man who had the withered hand, "Rise up, and stand in the middle." He arose and stood.** ⁹ **Then Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "I will ask you something: Is it lawful on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· to do good, or to do harm? To save a life, or to kill?"** ¹⁰ **He looked around at them all, and said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He did, and his hand was restored as sound as the other.** ¹¹ **But they were filled with rage, and talked with one another about what they might do to Yeshua [Salvation].**

¹² In these days, he went out to the mountain to pray, and he continued all night in prayer to God. ¹³ When it was day, he called his disciples, and from them he chose

* **6:4** Context: 1 Sam 21:1-6 † **6:7** MPr: Messiah is slain by Robbers (Satan) but this becomes his downfall and Messiah overcomes (Ps 2). Also commented; in the last days Gog and Magog will fight against the Messiah and be defeated. (Ps 2:1 in Talmud Berach. 7B, Talmud Abhod. Zarah 3B, and Midrash Psalms 2). (Ps 2:1)

twelve, whom he also named apostles: ¹⁴ Simeon [Hearing], whom he also named Peter [Rock]; Andrew [Manly], his brother; James [Surplanter]; John [Yah is gracious]; Philip [Loves horses]; Bartholomew [Son who suspends waters]; ¹⁵ Matthew [Gift of Yah]; Thomas [Seeker of truth]; James [Surplanter], the son of Alphaeus [Changing]; Simeon [Hearing], who was called the ‡ Zealot [Zealous follower]; ¹⁶ Judas [Praised] the son of James [Surplanter]; and Judas Iscariot [Praised Dagger-man], § who also became a traitor. ¹⁷ He came down with them, and stood on a level place, with a crowd of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judea [Praise] and Jerusalem [City of peace], and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him and to be healed of their diseases; ¹⁸ as well as those who were troubled by unclean spirits, and they were being healed. ¹⁹ All the multitude sought to touch him, for power came out of him and healed them all.

²⁰ He lifted up his eyes to his disciples, and said,
 “Blessed are you who are poor,
 God’s Kingdom is yours.

²¹ Blessed are you who hunger now,
 for you will be filled.

Blessed are you who weep now,
 for you will laugh.

²² Blessed are you when men shall hate you, and when they shall exclude and mock you, and throw out your name as evil, for the Son of Man’s sake.

²³ Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy, for behold, your reward is great in heaven, for their fathers did the same thing to the prophets.

‡ **6:15** Zealots as a political party; Theocratic (God is King) nationalist devoted to the Torah ·Teaching· of Moses, opposed to Roman rule over Israel and Hellenism (Greek thinking) Zealots vigorously adhered to the Torah of Moses and even resorted to violence, after the example of Pinchas (Num 25, esp verses 7-12). This was intended to prevent the Jewish religion from being violated or infiltrated by other people or ideologies such as Greek Hellenism. Zealots were theocratic nationalists, who preached that Yahweh is the only ruler over Israel. They urged to not pay taxes to Rome. Zealots would have been excited for Messiah to come as the reigning King and reestablish national Israel, dispossessing Roman authority. § **6:16** Judas K’riot; it is debatable the meaning of his name. K’riot is the Hebrew spelling. If the name K’riot is derived from the Latin word sicarius, meaning [dagger-man], then Judas is likely part of the Zealots political party who opposed Roman imperialism, a near Anarchist sect. (Luke 22:3) says K’riot is a surname, an addition to Judas’ name, therefore it could be a family name, geographic location, or a political party, or for some personal reason.

24 "But *woe to you who are rich!* *

For you have received your consolation.

25 Woe to you, you who are full now,
for you will be hungry.

Woe to you who laugh now,
for you will mourn and weep.

26 Woe, when men speak well of you,
for their fathers did the same thing to the false prophets.

27 "But I tell you who hear: show *agapao* ·total devotion love· to your enemies, do good to those who hate and detest you, 28 bless those who curse you, and pray for those who mistreat you. 29 To him who strikes you on the cheek, offer also the other; and from him who takes away your cloak, don't withhold your coat also. 30 Give to everyone who asks you, and don't ask him who takes away your goods to give them back again.

31 "As you would like people to do to you, do exactly so to them. 32 If you show *agapao* ·total devoted love· those who show *agapao* ·total devoted love· you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners show *agapao* ·total devoted love· to those who show *agapao* ·total devoted love· to them. 33 If you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same. 34 If you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to sinners, to receive back as much. 35 But show *agapao* ·total devoted love· to your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing back; and your reward will be great, and you will be children of *haElyon* [the Most High]; for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil.

36 "Therefore be merciful,
even as '*Avikah* ·your Father· is also merciful.

37 Don't judge,
and you won't be judged.

Don't condemn,
and you won't be condemned.

Set free,
and you will be set free.

38 "Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over, will be given to you. For with the same measure you measure it will be measured back to you."

39 He spoke a parable to them. "Can the blind guide the blind? Won't they both fall into a pit? 40 A disciple is not

* 6:24 Quoted from Amos 6:1

above his teacher, but everyone when he is fully trained will be like his teacher. ⁴¹ Why do you see the speck of chaff that is in your brother's eye, but don't consider the beam that is in your own eye? ⁴² Or how can you tell your brother, 'Brother, let me remove the speck of chaff that is in your eye,' when you yourself don't see the beam that is in your own eye? You hypocrite! First remove the beam from your own eye, and then you can see clearly to remove the speck of chaff that is in your brother's eye. ⁴³ For there is no good tree that produces rotten fruit; nor again a rotten tree that produces good fruit. ⁴⁴ For each tree is known by its own fruit. For people don't gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush. ⁴⁵ The good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings out that which is good, and the evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings out that which is evil, for out of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaks.

⁴⁶ "Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and don't do the things which I say? ⁴⁷ Everyone who comes to me, and hears my words, and does them, I will show you who he is like. ⁴⁸ He is like a man building a house, who dug and went deep, and laid a foundation on the rock. When a flood arose, the stream broke against that house, and could not shake it, because it was founded on the rock. ⁴⁹ But he who hears, and does not do, is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream broke, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great."

7

¹ After he had finished speaking in the hearing of the people, he entered into Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion]. ² * **A certain centurion's servant, who was dear to him, was sick and at the point of death.** ³ **When he heard about Yeshua [Salvation], he sent to him elders of the Jews [Praisers], asking him to come and save his servant.** ⁴ When they came to Yeshua [Salvation], they begged him earnestly, saying, "He is worthy for you to do this for him, ⁵ for he has *agapao* ·total devotion love· towards our nation, and he built our synagogue for us." ⁶ Yeshua [Salvation] went with them. When he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying to him, "Lord, don't trouble yourself, for I am not worthy for you to come under my

* **7:2** MP: Gentiles / Non-Jews will be drawn unto Messiah because of the glory God bestows on him. (See Isaiah 53:12). (Is 55:4-5)

roof. ⁷ Therefore I didn't even think myself worthy to come to you; but say the word, and my servant will be healed. ⁸ For I also am a man placed under authority, having under myself soldiers. I tell this one, 'Go!' and he goes; and to another, 'Come!' and he comes; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

⁹ **When Yeshua [Salvation] heard these things, he marveled at him, and turned and said to the multitude who followed him, "I tell you, I have not found such great trusting faith, no, not in Israel [God prevails]."**

¹⁰ Those who were sent, *teshuvah* ·completely returning· to the house, found that the servant who had been sick was well.

¹¹ Soon afterwards, he went to a city called Nain. Many of his disciples, along with a great multitude, went with him. ¹² Now when he came near to the gate of the city, behold, one who was dead was carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow. Many people of the city were with her. ¹³ When the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said to her, "Don't cry." ¹⁴ He came near and touched the coffin, and the bearers stood still. He said, "Young man, I tell you, arise!" ¹⁵ He who was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he *gave him to his mother*. †

¹⁶ Fear took hold of all, and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has arisen among us!" and, "God has visited his people!" ¹⁷ This report went out concerning him in the whole of Judea [Praise], and in all the surrounding region.

¹⁸ The disciples of John [Yah is gracious] told him about all these things. ¹⁹ ‡ **John [Yah is gracious], calling to himself two of his disciples, sent them to Yeshua [Salvation], saying, "Are you the one who is coming, or should we look for another?"** ²⁰ **When the men had come to him, they said, "John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser has sent us to you, saying, 'Are you he who comes, or should we look for another?'"**

²¹ **In that hour he cured many of diseases and plagues and evil spirits; and to many who were blind he gave sight.** ²² Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Go and tell John [Yah is gracious] the things which you have seen and heard: that *the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the people afflicted with tzara'at* ·leprosy· are cleansed, *the deaf* § hear, *the dead are raised* * up, and *the poor have good news*

† 7:15 Quoted from 1 Kings 17:23 ‡ 7:19 MP: Signs of the Messiah include physical healing and restoration. (This is a broad brush statement). (Is 35:5-6)

§ 7:22 Quoted from Is 35:5-6 * 7:22 Quoted from Is 26:19

preached † to them. ²³ Blessed is he who finds no occasion for stumbling in me.”

²⁴ When John [Yah is gracious]’s messengers had departed, he began to tell the multitudes about John [Yah is gracious], “What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵ But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft clothing? Behold, those who are gorgeously dressed, and live delicately, are in kings’ courts. ²⁶ But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and much more than a prophet. ²⁷ This is he of whom it is written,

*‘Behold, I send my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way before ‡ you.’*

²⁸ “For I tell you, among those who are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser, yet he who is least in God’s Kingdom is greater than he.”

²⁹ When all the people and the tax collectors heard this, they declared God to be just, having been baptized with John [Yah is gracious]’s baptism. ³⁰ But the Pharisees [Separated] and the lawyers rejected the counsel of God, not being baptized by him themselves.

³¹ “To what then will I liken the people of this generation? What are they like? ³² They are like children who sit in the marketplace, and call to one another, saying, ‘We piped to you, and you didn’t dance. We mourned, and you didn’t weep.’ ³³ For John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, ‘He has a demon.’ ³⁴ The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, ‘Behold, a gluttonous man, and a drunkard; a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ ³⁵ Wisdom is justified by all her children.”

³⁶ One of the Pharisees [Separated] invited him to eat with him. He entered into the Pharisee [Separated]’s house, and sat at the table. ³⁷ Behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that he was reclining in the Pharisee [Separated]’s house, she brought an alabaster jar of ointment. ³⁸ Standing behind at his feet weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and she wiped them with the hair of her head, kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. ³⁹ Now when the Pharisee [Separated] who had invited him saw it, he said to himself, “This man, if he were a prophet, would have perceived who and what kind of woman this is who touches him, that she is a sinner.”

† 7:22 Quoted from Is 61:1 ‡ 7:27 Quoted from Mal 3:1

⁴⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, "Simeon [Hearing], I have something to tell you."

He said, "Teacher, say on."

⁴¹ "A certain lender had two debtors. The one owed five hundred denarii (500 days wages), and the other fifty denarii (50 days wages). ⁴² When they couldn't pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will show *agapao* ·total devotion love· to him most?"

⁴³ Simeon [Hearing] answered, "He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most."

He said to him, "You have judged correctly." ⁴⁴ Turning to the woman, he said to Simeon [Hearing], "Do you see this woman? I entered into your house, and you gave me no water for my feet, but she has wet my feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head. ⁴⁵ You gave me no kiss, but she, since the time I came in, has not ceased to kiss my feet. ⁴⁶ You didn't anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with ointment. ⁴⁷ Therefore I tell you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she showed *agapao* ·totally devoted love· much. But to whom little is forgiven, the same shows little *agapao* ·totally devoted love·." ⁴⁸ He said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."

⁴⁹ Those who sat at the table with him began to say to themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?"

⁵⁰ He said to the woman, "Your trusting faith has saved you. Go in peace."

8

¹ Soon afterwards, he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the good news of God's Kingdom. With him were the twelve, ² and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary [Rebellion] who was called Magdalene [City tower], from whom seven demons had gone out; ³ and Joanna, the wife of Chuzas, Herod [Heroic]'s steward; Susanna; and many others; who served them from their possessions. ⁴ When a great multitude came together, and people from every city were coming to him, he spoke by a parable. ⁵ "The farmer went out to sow his seed. As he sowed, some fell along the road, and it was trampled under foot, and the birds of the sky devoured it. ⁶ Other seed fell on the rock, and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. ⁷ Other fell amid the thorns, and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. ⁸ Other fell into the good ground, and grew, and produced one hundred times as much fruit." As he said

these things, he called out, "He who has ears to hear, let him *sh'ma* ·hear obey·!"

⁹ Then his disciples asked him, "What does this parable mean?"

¹⁰ He said, "To you it is given to know the mysteries of God's Kingdom, but to the rest in parables; that '*seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.*'" *

¹¹ Now the parable is this: The seed is *ha D'var Elohim* · the Word of God·. ¹² Those along the road are those who hear, then the devil comes, and takes away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved. ¹³ Those on the rock are they who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; but these have no root, who believe for a while, then fall away in time of temptation. ¹⁴ That which fell among the thorns, these are those who have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares, riches, and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to maturity. ¹⁵ That in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it tightly, and produces fruit with patience.

¹⁶ "No one, when he has lit a lamp, covers it with a container, or puts it under a bed; but puts it on a stand, that those who enter in may see the light. ¹⁷ For nothing is hidden, that will not be revealed; nor anything secret, that will not be known and come to light. ¹⁸ Be careful therefore how you hear. For whoever has, to him will be given; and whoever does not have, from him will be taken away even that which he thinks he has."

¹⁹ His mother and brothers came to him, and they could not come near him for the crowd. ²⁰ Some people told him, "Your mother and your brothers stand outside, desiring to see you."

²¹ But he answered them, "My mother and my brothers are these who hear *ha D'var Elohim* · the Word of God·, and do it."

²² Now on one of those days, he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples, and he said to them, "Let's go over to the other side of the lake." So they launched out. ²³ But as they sailed, he fell asleep. A wind storm came down on the lake, and they were taking on dangerous amounts of water. ²⁴ They came to him, and awoke him, saying, "Master, master, we are dying!" He awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they ceased, and it was calm. ²⁵ He said to them, "Where is your trusting faith?" Being afraid they marveled, saying to one another, "Who is

* **8:10** Quoting from Is 6:9

this, then, that he commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him?" ²⁶ They arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is opposite Galilee [District, Circuit].

²⁷ When Yeshua [Salvation] stepped ashore, a certain man out of the city who had demons for a long time met him. He wore no clothes, and didn't live in a house, but in the tombs. ²⁸ When he saw Yeshua [Salvation], he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, "What do I have to do with you, Yeshua [Salvation], you Son of the *Elyon El* [Most High God]? I beg you, don't torment me!" ²⁹ For Yeshua [Salvation] was commanding the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For the unclean spirit had often seized the man. He was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters. Breaking the bands apart, he was driven by the demon into the desert.

³⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] asked him, "What is your name?"

He said, "Legion," † for many demons had entered into him. ³¹ They begged him that he would not command them to go into the abyss, the bottomless netherworld.

³² Now there was there a herd of many pigs feeding on the mountain, and they begged him that he would allow them to enter into those. He allowed them. ³³ The demons came out of the man, and entered into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake, and were drowned.

³⁴ When those who fed them saw what had happened, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country.

³⁵ People went out to see what had happened. They came to Yeshua [Salvation], and found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting at Yeshua [Salvation]'s feet, clothed and in his right mind; and they were afraid. ³⁶ Those who saw it told them how he who had been possessed by demons was healed. ³⁷ All the people of the surrounding country of the Gadarenes asked him to depart from them, for they were very much afraid. He entered into the boat, and *teshuvah* ·completely returned·. ³⁸ But the man from whom the demons had gone out begged him that he might go with him, but Yeshua [Salvation] sent him away, saying, ³⁹ "*Teshuvah* ·Completely return· to your house, and declare what great things God has done for you." He went his way, proclaiming throughout the whole city what great things Yeshua [Salvation] had done for him.

⁴⁰ When Yeshua [Salvation] *teshuvah* ·completely returned·, the multitude welcomed him, for they were all waiting for him. ⁴¹ Behold, there came a man named Jairus,

† 8:30 Note: At this time, a Roman legion was made up of ten cohorts of 500 men each, a total of 5,000 soldiers.

and he was a ruler of the synagogue. He fell down at Yeshua [Salvation]'s feet, and begged him to come into his house, ⁴² for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as he went, the multitudes pressed against him. ⁴³ A woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years, ‡ **she had spent all her living on physicians, and could not be healed by any,** ⁴⁴ **came behind him, and touched the tzitzit ·fringes· of his outer cloak, his prayer shawl, and immediately the flow of her blood stopped.** ⁴⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] said, "Who touched me?"

When all denied it, Peter [Rock] and those with him said, "Master, the multitudes press and jostle you, and you say, 'Who touched me?' "

⁴⁶ But Yeshua [Salvation] said, "Someone did touch me, for I perceived that power has gone out of me." ⁴⁷ When the woman saw that she was not hidden, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared to him in the presence of all the people the reason why she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. ⁴⁸ He said to her, "Daughter, cheer up. Your trusting faith has made you well. Go in peace."

⁴⁹ While he still spoke, one from the ruler of the synagogue's house came, saying to him, "Your daughter is dead. Don't trouble the Teacher."

⁵⁰ But Yeshua [Salvation] hearing it, answered him, "Don't be afraid. Only believe, and she will be healed."

⁵¹ When he came to the house, he didn't allow anyone to enter in, except Peter [Rock], John [Yah is gracious], James [Surplanter], the *Abba* [dear father] of the child, and her mother. ⁵² All were weeping and mourning her, but he said, "Don't weep. She is not dead, but sleeping."

⁵³ They were ridiculing him, knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴ But he put them all outside, and taking her by the hand, he called, saying, "Child, arise!" ⁵⁵ Her spirit *teshuvah* ·completely returned·, and she rose up immediately. He commanded that something be given to her to eat. ⁵⁶ Her parents were amazed, but he commanded them to tell no one what had been done.

‡ **8:43** MP: "The Sun of Righteousness will arise with healing in his wings" refers to Messiah and his covering wings. Seen on the Prayer Shawl, which was a normal part of Jewish outer garments on the day but is now ceremonial. Seen at the corners are the blue tzitzit fringes (Num 15:38-40 OU28), this area is called "the wings". Therefore healing will come thru the corners of his outer garment, and this power will come by God. The blue cords represent blue of heaven and God's commands and God's name. (Mal 4:2)

9

¹ He called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. ² He sent them out to preach God's Kingdom and to heal the sick. ³ He said to them, "Take nothing for your journey— neither staffs, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; neither have two coats apiece. ⁴ Into whatever house you enter, stay there, and depart from there. ⁵ As many as don't receive you, when you depart from that city, shake off even the dust from your feet for a testimony against them."

⁶ They departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the Good News, and healing everywhere. ⁷ Now Herod [Heroic] the tetrarch (one of four co-emperors) heard of all that was done by him; and he was very perplexed, because it was said by some that John [Yah is gracious] had risen from the dead, ⁸ and by some that Elijah [My God Yah] had appeared, and by others that one of the old prophets had risen again. ⁹ Herod [Heroic] said, "John [Yah is gracious] I beheaded, but who is this, about whom I hear such things?" He sought to see him. ¹⁰ The apostles, when they had *teshuvah* ·completely returned·, told him what things they had done.

He took them, and withdrew apart to a deserted place of a city called Bethsaida. ¹¹ But the multitudes, perceiving it, followed him. He welcomed them, and spoke to them of God's Kingdom, and he cured those who needed healing. ¹² The day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said to him, "Send the multitude away, that they may go into the surrounding villages and farms, and lodge, and get food, for we are here in a deserted place."

¹³ But he said to them, "You give them something to eat."

They said, "We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless we should go and buy food for all these people." ¹⁴ For they were about five thousand men.

He said to his disciples, "Make them sit down in groups of about fifty each." ¹⁵ They did so, and made them all sit down. ¹⁶ He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to the sky, he blessed them, and broke them, and gave them to the disciples to set before the multitude. ¹⁷ They ate, and were all filled. They gathered up twelve baskets of broken pieces that were left over.

¹⁸ As he was praying alone, the disciples were with him, and he asked them, "Who do the multitudes say that I am?"

¹⁹ They answered, “ ‘John [Yah is gracious] the Immerser,’ but others say, ‘Elijah [My God Yah],’ and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again.”

²⁰ He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?”

Peter [Rock] answered, “The Messiah [Anointed one] of God.”

²¹ But he warned them, and commanded them to tell this to no one, ²² saying, “The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, chief priests, and Torah-Teachers, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.”

²³ He said to all, “If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, take up his execution-stake, and follow me. ²⁴ For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever will lose his life for my sake, the same will save it. ²⁵ For what does it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses or forfeits his own self? ²⁶ For whoever will be ashamed of me and of my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed, when he comes in his glory, and the glory of the *Abba* Father, and of the holy angels. ²⁷ But I tell you the truth: There are some of those who stand here, who will in no way taste of death, until they see God’s Kingdom.”

²⁸ About eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter [Rock], John [Yah is gracious], and James [Surplanter], and went up onto the mountain to pray. ²⁹ As he was praying, the appearance of his face was altered, and his clothing became white and dazzling. ³⁰ Behold, two men were talking with him, who were Moses [Drawn out] and Elijah [My God Yah], ³¹ who appeared in glory, and spoke of his departure, which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem [City of peace].

³² Now Peter [Rock] and those who were with him were heavy with sleep, but when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him. ³³ As they were parting from him, Peter [Rock] said to Yeshua [Salvation], “Master, it is good for us to be here. Let’s make three tents: one for you, and one for Moses [Drawn out], and one for Elijah [My God Yah],” not knowing what he said.

³⁴ While he said these things, a cloud came and overshadowed them, and they were afraid as they entered into the cloud. ³⁵ A voice came out of the cloud, saying, “This is my beloved Son. Listen to him!” ³⁶ When the voice came, Yeshua [Salvation] was found alone. They were silent, and told no one in those days any of the things which they had seen.

³⁷ On the next day, when they had come down from the mountain, a great multitude met him. ³⁸ Behold, a man from the crowd called out, saying, "Teacher, I beg you to look at my son, for he is my only child. ³⁹ Behold, a spirit takes him, he suddenly cries out, and it convulses him so that he foams, and it hardly departs from him, bruising him severely. ⁴⁰ I begged your disciples to cast it out, and they couldn't."

⁴¹ Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "Faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here."

⁴² While he was still coming, the demon threw him down and convulsed him violently. But Yeshua [Salvation] rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. ⁴³ They were all astonished at the majesty of God.

But while all were marveling at all the things which Yeshua [Salvation] did, he said to his disciples, ⁴⁴ "Let these words sink into your ears, for the Son of Man will be delivered up into the hands of men." ⁴⁵ But they didn't understand this saying. It was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it, and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

⁴⁶ There arose an argument among them about which of them was the greatest. ⁴⁷ Yeshua [Salvation], perceiving the reasoning of their hearts, took a little child, and set him by his side, ⁴⁸ and said to them, "Whoever receives this little child in my name receives me. Whoever receives me receives him who sent me. For whoever is least among you all, this one will be great."

⁴⁹ John [Yah is gracious] answered, "Master, we saw someone casting out demons in your name, and we forbade him, because he does not follow with us."

⁵⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Don't forbid him, for he who is not against us is for us."

⁵¹ * **It came to pass, when the days were near that he should be taken up, he intently set his face to go to Jerusalem [City of peace],** ⁵² and sent messengers before his face. They went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans [people from Watch-mountain], so as to prepare for him. ⁵³ They didn't receive him, because he was traveling with his face set towards Jerusalem [City of peace]. ⁵⁴ When his disciples, James [Surplanter] and John [Yah is gracious], saw this, they said, "Lord, do you want us

* **9:51** MP: Messiah's face is set like flint, steadfast. (Is 50:7)

to *command fire to come down* † from the sky, and destroy them, just as Elijah [My God Yah] did?"

⁵⁵ But he turned and rebuked them, "You don't know of what kind of spirit you are. ⁵⁶ For the Son of Man didn't come to destroy men's lives, but to save them."

They went to another village. ⁵⁷ As they went on the way, a certain man said to him, "I want to follow you wherever you go, Lord."

⁵⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "The foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head."

⁵⁹ He said to another, "Follow me!"

But he said, "Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father."

⁶⁰ But Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Leave the dead to bury their own dead, but you go and announce God's Kingdom."

⁶¹ Another also said, "I want to follow you, Lord, but first allow me to say good-bye to those who are at my house."

⁶² But Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for God's Kingdom."

10

¹ Now after these things, the Lord also appointed seventy others, and sent them two by two ahead of him into every city and place, where he was about to come. ² Then he said to them, "The harvest is indeed plentiful, but the laborers are few. Pray therefore to the Lord of the harvest, that he may send out laborers into his harvest. ³ Go your ways. Behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves. ⁴ Carry no purse, nor wallet, nor sandals. *Greet no one on the way.* * ⁵ Into whatever house you enter, first say, '*Shalom* ·Complete peace· be to this house.' ⁶ If a seeker of *shalom* ·complete peace· is there, your *shalom* ·complete peace· will find its rest with him; and if there isn't, it will *teshuvah* ·completely return· to you. ⁷ Remain in that same house, eating and drinking the things they give, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Don't go from house to house. ⁸ Into whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat

† 9:54 Quoted from 2 Kings 1:11-12 (alluding to 2 Kings 1:9-16) * 10:4 Quoted from 2 King 4:29

the things that are set before you. ⁹ † **Heal the sick who are therein, and tell them, ‘God’s Kingdom has come near to you.’** ¹⁰ **But into whatever city you enter, and they don’t receive you, go out into its streets and say,** ¹¹ **‘Even the dust from your city that clings to us, we wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that God’s Kingdom has come near to you.’** ¹² I tell you, it will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom [Burning] than for that city.

¹³ “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have made *teshuvah* ·complete repentance· long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴ But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment than for you. ¹⁵ You, Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion], *who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to Hades / Sh’ol ·Place of the dead·.* ‡ ¹⁶ Whoever listens to you listens to me, and whoever rejects you rejects me. Whoever rejects me rejects him who sent me.”

¹⁷ The seventy *teshuvah* ·completely returned· with joy, saying, “Lord, even the demons are subject to us in your name!”

¹⁸ He said to them, “I saw *Satan* [Adversary] having fallen like lightning from heaven. ¹⁹ Behold, I give you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy. Nothing will in any way hurt you. ²⁰ Nevertheless, don’t rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.”

²¹ In that same hour Yeshua [Salvation] rejoiced in *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness], and said, “I thank you, O *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them to little children. Yes, *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, for so it was well-pleasing in your sight.”

²² Turning to the disciples, he said, “All things have been delivered to me by ‘*Avi* ·my Father·. No one knows who the Son is, except the *Abba* Father, and who the *Abba* Father

† **10:9** MP: Parallel to Yahweh and Holy Spirit during the Exodus, Messiah brings the presence of Holy Spirit with himself in like manner, but also in a different manner (Matt 28:19-20; John 14:16-17; Gal 5:16). Because of the atonement of Messiah, God has justice and promises to not removing his Spirit, (Hag 2:5). Individuals still can grieve and quench the Spirit (Eph 1:13, 4:30; 1 Thes 5:19; Heb 10:29). (Is 63:11-14) ‡ **10:15** Quoted from Is 14:13, 14:15

is, except the Son, and he to whomever the Son desires to reveal him."

²³ Turning to the disciples, he said privately, "Blessed are the eyes which see the things that you see, ²⁴ for I tell you that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which you see, and didn't see them, and to hear the things which you hear, and didn't hear them."

²⁵ Behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tested him, saying, "Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

²⁶ He said to him, "What is written in the *Torah* 'Teaching'? How do you read it?"

²⁷ He answered, "*You shall have agapao ·total devotion love· to MarYah [Master Yahweh] your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind; § and your neighbor as yourself.*" *

²⁸ He said to him, "You have answered correctly. *Do this, and you will live.*" †

²⁹ But he, desiring to justify himself, asked Yeshua [Salvation], "Who is my neighbor?"

³⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "A certain man was going down from Jerusalem [City of peace] to Jericho [Fragrant, Moon], and he fell among robbers, who both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. ³¹ By chance a certain priest was going down that way. When he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³² In the same way a Levite [Descendant of United with] also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. ³³ But a certain Samaritan [person from Watch-mountain], as he traveled, came where he was. When he saw him, he was moved with compassion, ³⁴ came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. He set him on his own animal, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵ On the next day, when he departed, he took out two denarii (2 days wages), and gave them to the host, and said to him, 'Take care of him. Whatever you spend beyond that, I will repay you when I *teshuvah* ·completely return·.' ³⁶ Now which of these three do you think seemed to be a neighbor to him who fell among the robbers?"

³⁷ He said, "He who showed *eleos* ·merciful compassion in action· on him."

Then Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Go and do likewise."

³⁸ As they went on their way, he entered into a certain village, and a certain woman named Martha [Lady mistress, Strong bitterness] received him into her house. ³⁹ She had

§ 10:27 Quoted from Deut 6:5
Quoted from Lev 18:5

* 10:27 Quoted from Lev 19:18

† 10:28

a sister called Mary [Rebellion], who also sat at Yeshua [Salvation]'s feet, and heard his word. ⁴⁰ But Martha [Lady mistress, Strong bitterness] was distracted with much serving, and she came up to him, and said, "Lord, don't you care that my sister left me to serve alone? Ask her therefore to help me."

⁴¹ Yeshua [Salvation] answered her, "Martha [Lady mistress, Strong bitterness], Martha [Lady mistress, Strong bitterness], you are anxious and troubled about many things, ⁴² but one thing is needed. Mary [Rebellion] has chosen the good part, which will not be taken away from her."

11

¹ When he finished praying in a certain place, one of his disciples said to him, "Lord, teach us to pray, just as John [Yah is gracious] also taught his disciples."

² He said to them, "When you pray, say,
Avinu shebashamayim ·our Father in Heaven·,
may your name be kept holy.

May your Kingdom come.

May your will be done on earth, as it is in heaven.

³ Give us day by day our daily bread.

⁴ Forgive us our sins,

for we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us.

Bring us not into temptation,

but deliver us from the evil one.' "

⁵ He said to them, "Which of you, if you go to a friend at midnight, and tell him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves of bread, ⁶ for a friend of mine has come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him,' ⁷ and he from within will answer and say, 'Don't bother me. The door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed. I can't get up and give it to you?' ⁸ I tell you, although he will not rise and give it to him because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence, he will get up and give him as many as he needs.

⁹ "I tell you, keep asking, and it will be given you. Keep seeking, and you will find. Keep knocking, and it will be opened to you. ¹⁰ For everyone who asks receives. He who seeks finds. To him who knocks it will be opened.

¹¹ "Which of you fathers, if your son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, he won't give him a snake instead of a fish, will he? ¹² Or if he asks for an egg, he won't give him a scorpion, will he? ¹³ If you then, being evil,

know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness] to those who ask him?"

14 * **He was casting out a demon, and it was mute. When the demon had gone out, the mute man spoke; and the multitudes marveled.** 15 But some of them said, "He casts out demons by *Ba'al-Zibbul* [Lord of Flies], the prince of the demons." 16 Others, testing him, sought from him a sign from heaven. 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation. A house divided against itself falls. 18 If *Satan* [Adversary] also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? For you say that I cast out demons by *Ba'al-Zibbul* [Lord of Flies]. 19 But if I cast out demons by *Ba'al-Zibbul* [Lord of Flies], by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore will they be your judges. 20 But if I by *God's finger* † cast out demons, then God's Kingdom has come to you.

21 ‡ **"When the strong man, fully armed, guards his own dwelling, his goods are safe. 22 But when someone stronger attacks him and overcomes him, he takes from him his whole armor in which he trusted, and divides his plunder.**

23 **"He that is not with me is against me. He who does not gather with me scatters.** 24 The unclean spirit, when he has gone out of the man, passes through dry places, seeking rest, and finding none, he says, 'I will turn back to my house from which I came out.' 25 When he *teshuvah* ·completely returns·, he finds it swept and put in order. 26 Then he goes, and takes seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and dwell there. The last state of that man becomes worse than the first."

27 It came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts which nursed you!"

28 But he said, "On the contrary, blessed are those who hear *ha D'var Elohim* ·the Word of God·, and keep it."

29 When the multitudes were gathering together to him, he began to say, "This is an evil generation. It seeks

* **11:14** MP: Mute mouth speaks praise. (See also Is 29:18-19). (Is 35:6-7)

† **11:20** Quoted from Ex 8:19, 31:18 ‡ **11:21** MP: "He will divide the spoils." By being an atonement for many, Messiah is the Redeemer and therefore enjoys the benefits / spoils of this conquest; redeeming people from their former master who rules thru sin to the new Master who is Yahweh. (Is 53:12)

after a sign. No sign will be given to it but the sign of *Jonah [Dove]*, § the prophet. ³⁰ For even as *Jonah [Dove]* became a sign to the Ninevites, * so will also the Son of Man be to this generation. ³¹ *The Queen of the South* will rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and will condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to *hear* the wisdom of *Solomon [Peaceable, Recompense]*; † and behold, one greater than *Solomon [Peaceable, Recompense]* is here. ³² The men of *Nineveh [Offspring's Habitation]* will stand up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it: for they made *teshuvah* ·complete repentance· at the preaching of *Jonah [Dove]*, and behold, one greater than *Jonah [Dove]* is here.

³³ "No one, when he has lit a lamp, puts it in a cellar or under a basket, but on a stand, that those who come in may see the light. ³⁴ The lamp candle of the body is the eye. Therefore when your eye is good, your whole body is also full of light; but when it is evil, your body also is full of darkness. ³⁵ Therefore see whether the light that is in you is not darkness. ³⁶ If therefore your whole body is full of light, having no part dark, it will be wholly full of light, as when the lamp candle with its bright shining gives you light."

³⁷ Now as he spoke, a certain Pharisee [Separated] asked him to dine with him. He went in, and sat at the table. ³⁸ When the Pharisee [Separated] saw it, he marveled that he had not first washed himself before dinner. ³⁹ The Lord said to him, "Now you Pharisees [Separated] cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. ⁴⁰ You foolish ones, didn't he who made the outside make the inside also? ⁴¹ But give for gifts to the needy those things which are within, and behold, all things will be clean to you. ⁴² But woe to you Pharisees [Separated]! For you tithe mint and rue and every herb, but you bypass justice and God's *agape* ·unconditional love·. You ought to have done these, and not to have left the other undone. ⁴³ Woe to you Pharisees [Separated]! For you have *agapao* ·totally devoted love· towards the best seats in the synagogues, and the greetings in the marketplaces. ⁴⁴ Woe to you, Torah-Teachers and Pharisees [Separated], hypocrites! For you are like hidden graves, and the men who walk over them don't know it."

⁴⁵ One of the lawyers answered him, "Teacher, in saying this you insult us also."

§ 11:29 Context: *Jonah* 1:17 (Heb Bible 2:1) * 11:30 Context: *Jonah* 3:1-10

† 11:31 Quoted from 2 King 10:1

⁴⁶ He said, "Woe to you lawyers also! For you load men with burdens that are difficult to carry, and you yourselves won't even lift one finger to help carry those burdens. ⁴⁷ Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. ⁴⁸ So you testify and consent to the works of your fathers. For they killed them, and you build their tombs. ⁴⁹ Therefore also the wisdom of God said, 'I will send to them prophets and apostles; and some of them they will kill and persecute, ⁵⁰ that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; ⁵¹ from the *blood of Abel [Vanity, Mourning]* ‡ to the blood of *Zachariah*, § who perished between the altar and the sanctuary.' Yes, I tell you, it will be required of this generation. ⁵² Woe to you lawyers! For you took away the key of knowledge. You didn't enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in, you hindered."

⁵³ As he said these things to them, the Torah-Teachers and the Pharisees [Separated] began to be terribly angry, and to draw many things out of him; ⁵⁴ lying in wait for him, and seeking to catch him in something he might say, that they might accuse him.

12

¹ Meanwhile, when a multitude of many thousands had gathered together, so much so that they trampled on each other, he began to tell his disciples first of all, "Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees [Separated], which is hypocrisy. ² But there is nothing covered up, that will not be revealed, nor hidden, that will not be known. ³ Therefore whatever you have said in the darkness will be heard in the light. What you have spoken in the ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed on the housetops.

⁴ "I tell you, my friends, don't be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. ⁵ But I will warn you whom you should fear. Fear him, who after he has killed, has power to cast into *Gehenna* (Place of fiery torment for the dead). Yes, I tell you, fear him.

⁶ "Are not five sparrows sold for two assaria coins (a trivial cost)? Not one of them is forgotten by God. ⁷ But the very hairs of your head are all counted. Therefore don't be afraid. You are of more value than many sparrows.

⁸ "I tell you, everyone who confesses me before men, him will the Son of Man also confess before the angels of God;

‡ 11:51 Quoted from Gen 4:9-11 § 11:51 Quoted from 2 Chr 24:20-22

⁹ but he who denies me in the presence of men will be denied in the presence of the angels of God. ¹⁰ Everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but those who blaspheme against *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness] will not be forgiven. ¹¹ When they bring you before the synagogues, the rulers, and the authorities, don't be anxious how or what you will answer, or what you will say; ¹² for *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness] will teach you in that same hour what you must say."

¹³ One of the multitude said to him, "Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me."

¹⁴ But he said to him, "Man, who made me a judge or an arbitrator over you?" ¹⁵ He said to them, "Beware! Keep yourselves from covetousness, for a man's life does not consist of the abundance of the things which he possesses."

¹⁶ He spoke a parable to them, saying, "The ground of a certain rich man produced abundantly. ¹⁷ He reasoned within himself, saying, 'What will I do, because I don't have room to store my crops?' ¹⁸ He said, 'This is what I will do. I will pull down my barns, and build bigger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods. ¹⁹ I will tell my soul, "Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years. Take your ease, eat, drink, be merry." '

²⁰ "But God said to him, 'You foolish one, tonight your soul is required of you. The things which you have prepared—whose will they be?' ²¹ So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God."

²² He said to his disciples, "Therefore I tell you, don't be anxious for your life, what you will eat, nor yet for your body, what you will wear. ²³ Life is more than food, and the body is more than clothing. ²⁴ Consider the ravens: they don't sow, they don't reap, they have no warehouse or barn, and God feeds them. How much more valuable are you than birds! ²⁵ Which of you by being anxious can add a cubit [18 in; 45.72 cm] to his height? ²⁶ If then you are not able to do even the least things, why are you anxious about the rest? ²⁷ Consider the lilies, how they grow. They don't toil, neither do they spin; yet I tell you, even Solomon [Peaceable, Recompense] in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ²⁸ But if this is how God clothes the grass in the field, which today exists, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, O you of little trusting faith? ²⁹ Don't seek what you will eat or what you will drink; neither be anxious. ³⁰ For the nations of the world seek after all of these things, but *Avikah* ·your

Father· knows that you need these things. ³¹ * **But seek God's Kingdom, and all these things will be added to you.** ³² **Don't be afraid, little flock, for it is 'Avikah·your Father·'s good pleasure to give you the Kingdom.** ³³ **Sell that which you have, and give gifts to the needy. Make for yourselves purses which don't grow old, a treasure in the heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches, neither moth destroys.** ³⁴ **For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.**

³⁵ "Let your waist be dressed and your lamps burning. ³⁶ Be like men watching for their lord, when he *teshuvah*·completely returns· from the marriage feast; that, when he comes and knocks, they may immediately open to him. ³⁷ Blessed are those servants, whom the lord will find watching when he comes. Most certainly I tell you, that he will dress himself, and make them recline, and will come and serve them. ³⁸ They will be blessed if he comes in the second or third watch, and finds them so. ³⁹ But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not allowed his house to be broken into. ⁴⁰ Therefore be ready also, for the Son of Man is coming in an hour that you don't expect him."

⁴¹ Peter [Rock] said to him, "Lord, are you telling this parable to us, or to everybody?"

⁴² The Lord said, "Who then is the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord will set over his household, to give them their portion of food at the right times? ⁴³ Blessed is that servant whom his lord will find doing so when he comes. ⁴⁴ Truly I tell you, that he will set him over all that he has. ⁴⁵ But if that servant says in his heart, 'My lord delays his coming,' and begins to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken, ⁴⁶ then the lord of that servant will come in a day when he is not expecting him, and in an hour that he does not know, and will cut him in two, and place his portion with the unfaithful. ⁴⁷ That servant, who knew his lord's will, and didn't prepare, nor do what he wanted, will be beaten with many stripes, ⁴⁸ but he who didn't know, and did things worthy of stripes, will be beaten with few stripes. To whomever much is given, of him will much be required; and to whom much was entrusted, of him more will be asked.

* **12:31** MP: Messiah will distribute gifts to humanity, both those under his rein and those rebellious his rule establishing a dwelling for God. (Ps 68:16)

49 “I came to throw fire on the earth. I wish it were already kindled. 50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how distressed I am until it is accomplished! 51 † **Do you think that I have come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, no, but rather division.** 52 For from now on, there will be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 They will be divided, father against son, and *son against father*; mother against daughter, and *daughter against her mother*; mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and *daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law*.” ‡

54 He said to the multitudes also, “When you see a cloud rising from the west, immediately you say, ‘A shower is coming,’ and so it happens. 55 When a south wind blows, you say, ‘There will be a scorching heat,’ and it happens. 56 You hypocrites! You know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the sky, but how is it that you don’t interpret this time? 57 Why don’t you judge for yourselves what is right? 58 For when you are going with your adversary before the magistrate, try diligently on the way to be released from him, lest perhaps he drag you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison. 59 I tell you, you will by no means get out of there, until you have paid the very last penny.”

13

1 Now there were some present at the same time who told him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate [Armed with javelin] had mixed with their sacrifices. 2 Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, “Do you think that these Galileans were worse sinners than all the other Galileans, because they suffered such things? 3 I tell you, no, but unless you make *teshuvah* ·complete repentance·, you will all perish in the same way. 4 Or those eighteen, on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them; do you think that they were worse offenders than all the men who dwell in Jerusalem [City of peace]? 5 I tell you, no, but, unless you *teshuvah* ·turn repent·, you will all perish in the same way.”

6 He spoke this parable. “A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it, and found none. 7 He said to the vine dresser, ‘Behold, these three years I have come looking for fruit on this fig tree, and

† 12:51 MP: The Messiah’s words are as a sharp sword. (To divide is an idiom referring to his teachings, it will not unite everyone). (Is 49:2) ‡ 12:53 Quoted from Mic 7:6

found none. Cut it down. Why does it waste the soil?' ⁸ He answered, 'Lord, leave it alone this year also, until I dig around it, and fertilize it. ⁹ If it bears fruit, fine; but if not, after that, you can cut it down.' "

¹⁰ He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the *Sabbath* 'To cease' day. ¹¹ Behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and she was bent over, and could in no way straighten herself up. ¹² When Yeshua [Salvation] saw her, he called her, and said to her, "Woman, you are freed from your infirmity." ¹³ He laid his hands on her, and immediately she stood up straight, and glorified God.

¹⁴ The ruler of the synagogue, being indignant because Yeshua [Salvation] had healed on the *Sabbath* 'To cease', said to the multitude, "There are six days in which men ought to work. Therefore come on those days and be healed, and not on the *Sabbath* 'To cease' day!"

¹⁵ Therefore the Lord answered him, "You hypocrites! Does not each one of you free his ox or his donkey from the stall on the *Sabbath* 'To cease', and lead him away to water? ¹⁶ Ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham [Father of a multitude], whom *Satan* [Adversary] had bound eighteen long years, be freed from this bondage on the *Sabbath* 'To cease' day?"

¹⁷ As he said these things, all his adversaries were disappointed, and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

¹⁸ He said, "What is God's Kingdom like? To what shall I compare it? ¹⁹ It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and put in his own garden. It grew, and became a large tree, and the birds of the sky live in its branches."

²⁰ Again he said, "To what shall I compare God's Kingdom? ²¹ It is like yeast, which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour, until it was all leavened."

²² He went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and traveling on to Jerusalem [City of peace]. ²³ *

One said to him, "Lord, are they few who are saved?"

He said to them, ²⁴ "Strive to enter in by the narrow door, for many, I tell you, will seek to enter in, and will not be able."

²⁵ When once the master of the house has risen up, and has shut the door, and you begin to stand outside, and to knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us!' then he will answer and tell you, 'I don't know you

* **13:23** MP: Pathway for the upright, those who are clean, to walk in, (waters in the desert Is 35:7) and not for those unclean. (See also Is 29:18-19). (Is 35:8)

or where you come from.’ ²⁶ Then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in your presence, and you taught in our streets.’ ²⁷ He will say, ‘I tell you, I don’t know where you come from. *Depart from me, all you workers of iniquity.*’ † ²⁸ There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham [Father of a multitude], Isaac [Laughter], Jacob [Supplanter], and all the prophets, in God’s Kingdom, and yourselves being thrown outside. ²⁹ They will come from the east, west, north, and south, and will sit down in God’s Kingdom. ³⁰ Behold, there are some who are last who will be first, and there are some who are first who will be last.”

³¹ ‡ **On that same day, some Pharisees [Separated] came, saying to him, “Get out of here, and go away, for Herod [Heroic] wants to kill you.”**

³² **He said to them, “Go and tell that fox, ‘Behold, I cast demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I complete my mission .’** ³³ **Nevertheless I must go on my way today and tomorrow and the next day, for it can’t be that a prophet perish outside of Jerusalem [City of peace].’**

³⁴ **“Jerusalem [City of peace], Jerusalem [City of peace], that kills the prophets, and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, like a hen gathers her own brood under her wings, and you refused!** ³⁵ **Behold, your house is left to you desolate. § I tell you, you will not see me, until you say, ‘Blessed is he who comes in the name of MarYah [Master Yahweh]!’ ” ***

14

¹ When he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees [Separated] on a *Sabbath* ·To cease· to eat bread, they were watching him. ² Behold, a certain man who had dropsy was in front of him. ³ Yeshua [Salvation], answering, spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees [Separated], saying, “Does the *Torah* ·Teaching· allow healing on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· or not?”

⁴ But they were silent.

He took him, and healed him, and let him go. ⁵ He answered them, “Which of you, if your son or an ox fell into

† 13:27 Quoted from Ps 6:8 ‡ 13:31 MPr: The King Messiah will be revealed to the congregation of Israel. And the children of Israel shall say to Him, “Come and be a brother to us, and let us go up to Jerusalem. And there we will together suck the meaning of Torah, as an infant its mother’s breast.” (Targum Song of Songs 8:1). (Song of Songs 8:1) § 13:35 Quoted from Jer 12:7, 22:5 * 13:35 Quoted from Ps 118:26

a well, wouldn't immediately pull him out on a *Sabbath* ·To cease· day?"

⁶ They couldn't answer him regarding these things.

⁷ He spoke a parable to those who were invited, when he noticed how they chose the best seats, and said to them, ⁸ "When you are invited by anyone to a marriage feast, don't sit in the *best seat*, since perhaps someone more *honorable* than you might be invited by him, ⁹ and he who invited both of you would come and *tell you*, '*Make room for this person.*' Then you would begin, with shame, to take the lowest place. ¹⁰ But when you are invited, go and sit in the *lowest* place, so that when he who invited you comes, he may *tell you*, '*Friend, move up higher.*' * Then you will be honored in the presence of all who sit at the table with you. ¹¹ For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted."

¹² He also said to the one who had invited him, "When you make a dinner or a supper, don't call your friends, nor your brothers, nor your kinsmen, nor rich neighbors, or perhaps they might also *teshuvah* ·completely return· the favor, and pay you back. ¹³ But when you make a feast, ask the poor, the maimed, the lame, or the blind; ¹⁴ and you will be blessed, because they don't have the resources to repay you. For you will be repaid in the resurrection of the upright."

¹⁵ When one of those who sat at the table with him heard these things, he said to him, "Blessed is he who will feast in God's Kingdom!"

¹⁶ But he said to him, "A certain man made a great supper, and he invited many people. ¹⁷ He sent out his servant at supper time to tell those who were invited, 'Come, for everything is ready now.' ¹⁸ They all as one began to make excuses.

"The first said to him, 'I have bought a field, and I must go and see it. Please have me excused.'

¹⁹ "Another said, 'I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I must go try them out. Please have me excused.'

²⁰ "Another said, 'I have married a wife, and therefore I can't come.'

²¹ "That servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant, 'Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in the poor, maimed, blind, and lame.'

²² "The servant said, 'Lord, it is done as you commanded, and there is still room.'

* **14:10** Quoted from Prov 25:6-7

²³ “The lord said to the servant, ‘Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴ For I tell you that none of those men who were invited will taste of my supper.’ ”

²⁵ Now great multitudes were going with him. He turned and said to them, ²⁶ “If anyone comes to me, and does not disregard his own *father, mother, wife, children*, † brothers, and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he can’t be my disciple. ²⁷ Whoever does not bear his own execution-stake, and come after me, can’t be my disciple. ²⁸ For which of you, desiring to build a tower, does not first sit down and count the cost, to see if he has enough to complete it? ²⁹ Or perhaps, when he has laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, everyone who sees begins to mock him, ³⁰ saying, ‘This man began to build, and was not able to finish.’ ³¹ Or what king, as he goes to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and consider whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand? ³² Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sends an envoy, and asks for conditions of peace. ³³ So therefore whoever of you who does not renounce all that he has, he can’t be my disciple. ³⁴ Salt is good, but if the salt becomes flat and tasteless, with what do you season it? ³⁵ It is fit neither for the soil nor for the manure pile. It is thrown out. He who has ears to hear, let him *sh’mā* ·hear obey·.”

15

¹ Now all the tax collectors and sinners were coming close to him to hear him. ² The Pharisees [Separated] and the Torah-Teachers murmured, saying, “This man welcomes sinners, and eats with them.”

³ He told them this parable. ⁴ “Which of you men, if you had one hundred sheep, and lost one of them, wouldn’t leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one that was lost, until he found it? ⁵ When he has found it, he carries it on his shoulders, rejoicing. ⁶ When he comes home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!’ ⁷ I tell you that even so there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who does *teshuvah* ·turn repent·, than over ninety-nine upright people who need no *teshuvah* ·complete repentance·. ⁸ Or what woman, if she had ten drachma [est. 0.35 oz; est. 10 g] coins, if she lost one

† 14:26 Quoted from Mic 7:6

drachma [est. 0.035 oz; est. 1 g] coin, wouldn't light a lamp, sweep the house, and seek diligently until she found it? ⁹ When she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the drachma [est. 0.035 oz; est. 1 g] which I had lost.' ¹⁰ Even so, I tell you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner making *teshuvah* ·complete repentance·."

¹¹ He said, "A certain man had two sons. ¹² The younger of them said to his father, 'Abba ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, give me my share of your property.' He divided his livelihood between them. ¹³ Not many days after, the younger son gathered all of this together and traveled into a far country. There he wasted his property with riotous living. ¹⁴ When he had spent all of it, there arose a severe famine in that country, and he began to be in need. ¹⁵ He went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed pigs. ¹⁶ He wanted to fill his belly with the husks that the pigs ate, but no one gave him any. ¹⁷ But when he came to himself he said, 'How many hired servants of my Abba ·Father familiar, Dear Dad· have bread enough to spare, and I'm dying with hunger! ¹⁸ * **I will get up and go to my Abba ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, and will tell him, " Abba ·Father·, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight. ¹⁹ I am no more worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your hired servants."** ' "

²⁰ **"He arose, and came to his father. But while he was still far off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. ²¹ The son said to him, ' Abba ·Father·, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.'**

²² **"But the Abba father said to his servants, 'Bring out the best robe, and put it on him. Put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet. ²³ Bring the fattened calf, kill it, and let us eat, and celebrate; ²⁴ for this, my son, was dead, and is alive again. He was lost, and is found.' They began to celebrate.**

²⁵ "Now his elder son was in the field. As he came near to the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶ He called one of the servants to him, and asked what was going on. ²⁷ He said to him, 'Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fattened calf, because he has received him back

* **15:18** MP: Messiah will take away the filthy garments. This is a parallel to the Messiah taking away our sins. (Zech 3:4)

safe and healthy.’ ²⁸ But he was angry, and would not go in. Therefore his father came out, and begged him. ²⁹ But he answered his *Abba* father, ‘Behold, these many years I have served you, and I never disobeyed a commandment of yours, but you never gave me a goat, that I might celebrate with my friends. ³⁰ But when this, your son, came, who has devoured your living with prostitutes, you killed the fattened calf for him.’

³¹ “He said to him, ‘Son, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours. ³² But it was appropriate to celebrate and be glad, for this, your brother, was dead, and is alive again. He was lost, and is found.’ ”

16

¹ He also said to his disciples, “There was a certain rich man who had a manager. An accusation was made to him that this man was wasting his possessions. ² He called him, and said to him, ‘What is this that I hear about you? Give an accounting of your management, for you can no longer be manager.’

³ “The manager said within himself, ‘What will I do, seeing that my lord is taking away the management position from me? I don’t have strength to dig. I am ashamed to beg. ⁴ I know what I will do, so that when I am removed from management, they may receive me into their houses.’ ⁵ Calling each one of his lord’s debtors to him, he said to the first, ‘How much do you owe to my lord?’ ⁶ He said, ‘A hundred batos [800 Gal; 3,028 L] of oil.’ ‘Take your note back,’ he told him. ‘Now, quickly! Sit down and write one for fifty [400 Gal; 1,514 L]!’ ⁷ Then he said to another, ‘How much do you owe?’ He said, ‘One thousand bushels of wheat.’ He said to him, ‘Take your note back and write one for eight hundred’

⁸ “His lord commended the dishonest manager because he had done wisely, for the children of this world are, in their own generation, wiser than the children of the light. ⁹ I tell you, make for yourselves friends by means of unrighteous *mammon* ·wealth·, so that when you fail, they may receive you into the eternal tents. ¹⁰ He who is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much. He who is dishonest in a very little is also dishonest in much. ¹¹ If therefore you have not been faithful in the unrighteous *mammon* ·wealth·, who will commit to your trust the true riches? ¹² If you have not been faithful in that which is another’s, who will give you that which is your own? ¹³ No servant can serve two

masters, for either he will hate the one, and show *agapao* ·total devotion love· to the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. You are not able to serve God and *Mammon* ·Wealth·.”

¹⁴ The Pharisees [Separated], who were lovers of money, also heard all these things, and they scoffed at him. ¹⁵ He said to them, “You are those who justify yourselves in the sight of men, but God knows your hearts. For that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God. ¹⁶ The *Torah* ·Teaching· and the Prophets were until John [Yah is gracious]. Since then the Good News of God’s Kingdom is preached, and everyone is forcing his way into it. ¹⁷ But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tiny stroke of a pen in the *Torah* ·Teaching· become void. ¹⁸ Everyone who divorces his wife, and marries another *moicheuo* ·commits adultery·. He who marries one who is divorced from a husband *moicheuo* ·commits adultery·.

¹⁹ “Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, living in luxury every day. ²⁰ A certain beggar, named Lazarus [Help of God], was laid at his gate, full of sores, ²¹ and desiring to be fed with the crumbs that fell from the rich man’s table. Yes, even the dogs came and licked his sores. ²² The beggar died, and he was carried away by the angels to Abraham [Father of a multitude]’s bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried. ²³ In *Hades* / *Sh’ol* ·Place of the dead·, he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, and saw Abraham [Father of a multitude] far off, and Lazarus [Help of God] at Abraham’s bosom, (the righteous side of *Sheol*). ²⁴ He cried and said, ‘Father Abraham [Father of a multitude], have mercy on me, and send Lazarus [Help of God], that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue! For I am in anguish in this flame.’

²⁵ “But Abraham [Father of a multitude] said, ‘Son, remember that you, in your lifetime, received your good things, and Lazarus [Help of God], in the same way, bad things. But now here he is comforted and you are in anguish. ²⁶ Besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that those who want to pass from here to you are not able, and that no one may cross over from there to us.’

²⁷ “He said, ‘I ask you therefore, *Abba* father, that you would send him to ‘*Avi* ·my Father·’s house; ²⁸ for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, so they won’t also come into this place of torment.’

29 "But Abraham [Father of a multitude] said to him, 'They have Moses [Drawn out] and the prophets. Let them listen to them.'

30 "He said, 'No, *Abba* father Abraham [Father of a multitude], but if one goes to them from the dead, they will make *teshuvah* ·complete repentance·.'

31 "He said to him, 'If they don't listen to Moses [Drawn out] and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded if one rises from the dead.' "

17

1 He said to the disciples, "It is impossible that no occasions of stumbling should come, but woe to him through whom they come! 2 It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. 3 Be careful. If your brother sins against you, rebuke him. If he makes *teshuvah* ·complete repentance·, forgive him. 4 If he sins against you seven times in the day, and seven times returns, saying, 'I make *teshuvah* ·complete repentance·,' you shall forgive him."

5 The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our trusting faith."

6 The Lord said, "If you had trusting faith like a grain of mustard seed, you would tell this sycamore tree, 'Be uprooted, and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you.

7 But who is there among you, having a servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say, when he comes in from the field, 'Come immediately and sit down at the table,' 8 and will not rather tell him, 'Prepare my supper, clothe yourself properly, and serve me, while I eat and drink. Afterward you shall eat and drink'? 9 Does he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded? I think not. 10 Even so you also, when you have done all the things that are commanded you, say, 'We are unworthy servants. We have done our duty.' "

11 As he was on his way to Jerusalem [City of peace], he was passing along the borders of Samaria [Watch-mountain] and Galilee [District, Circuit]. 12 * **As he entered into a certain village, ten men who were afflicted**

* 17:12 MP: Only God can heal leprosy; really this is not Hansen's disease but a divine-origin disease called *tzara'at* in Hebrew. Only God can afflict and only God can remove. Messiah has the authority of God to preform healing works that only God alone can accomplish such as healing disabilities. Examples: God applies the disease at will: (Ex 4:5-8; Num 12:10, 2 Kings 5:27); God only can heal the disease as He wills (Num 12:13-15; 2 Kings 5:1-8,5:14-15). (Lev 14:2-3 (Ch 13-14))

with *tzara'at* ·leprosy· met him, who stood at a distance. ¹³ They lifted up their voices, saying,

“Yeshua [Salvation], Master, have mercy on us!”

¹⁴ When he saw them, he said to them, † “Go and show yourselves to the priests.” As they went, they were cleansed. ¹⁵ One of them, when he saw that he

was healed, turned back, glorifying God with a loud voice.

¹⁶ He fell on his face at Yeshua [Salvation]'s feet, giving him thanks; and he was a Samaritan [person from Watchmountain]. ¹⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] answered, “Were not the

ten cleansed? But where are the nine? ¹⁸ Were there none found who *teshuvah* ·completely returned· to give glory to God, except this stranger?” ¹⁹ Then he said to him, “Get up,

and go your way. Your trusting faith has healed you.”

²⁰ ‡ Being asked by the Pharisees [Separated] when God's Kingdom would come, he answered them, “God's Kingdom does not come with observation; ²¹ neither will they say, ‘Look, here!’ or, ‘Look, there!’ for behold, God's Kingdom is within you.”

²² He said to the disciples, “The days will come, when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it. ²³ They will tell you, ‘Look, here!’ or ‘Look, there!’ Don't go away, nor follow after them, ²⁴ for as the lightning, when it flashes out of the one part under the sky, shines to the other part under the sky; so will the Son of Man be in his day. ²⁵ But first, he must suffer many

things and be rejected by this generation. ²⁶ As it was in the days of Noah [Rest], even so will it be also in the days

of the Son of Man. ²⁷ They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that *Noah [Rest]* entered into the ship, § and the flood came, and destroyed them all. ²⁸ Likewise, even as it was in the days of Lot [Veil,

Covering]: they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; ²⁹ but in the day that *Lot [Veil, Covering]* went out from *Sodom [Burning]*, *Yahweh caused it to rain fire*

and sulfur from the sky, * and destroyed them all. ³⁰ It will be the same way in the day that the Son of Man is revealed.

³¹ In that day, he who will be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away. Let

† 17:14 (Luke 17:14) refers to (Lev 14:1-9). ‡ 17:20 MP: Messiah son of David [Beloved] establishes a kingdom and rule that is over all and establishes righteousness and justice in accordance with Adonai, God of heaven's Armies. (Also see Is 16:5; Dan 2:44). (Is 9:7) Note: In the Blessing of Aaron (Num 6:26), “God will give you peace,” this is called the peace of the Kingdom of David.

(See also Is 16:5). § 17:27 Quoted from Gen 7:7 * 17:29 Quoted from Gen 19:23-24

him who is in the field likewise not turn back. ³² Remember Lot [Veil, Covering]'s wife! † ³³ Whoever seeks to save his life loses it, but whoever loses his life preserves it. ³⁴ I tell you, in that night there will be two people in one bed. The one will be taken, and the other will be left. ³⁵ There will be two grinding grain together. One will be taken, and the other will be left. ³⁶ Two will be in the field: the one taken, and the other left."

³⁷ They, answering, asked him, "Where, Lord?"

He said to them, "Where the body is, there will the vultures also be gathered together."

18

¹ He also spoke a parable to them that they must always pray, and not give up, ² saying, "There was a judge in a certain city who didn't fear God, and didn't respect man. ³ A widow was in that city, and she often came to him, saying, 'Defend me from my adversary!' ⁴ He wouldn't for a while, but afterward he said to himself, 'Though I neither fear God, nor respect man, ⁵ yet because this widow bothers me, I will defend her, or else she will wear me out by her continual coming.' "

⁶ The Lord said, "Listen to what the unrighteous judge says. ⁷ Won't God avenge his chosen ones, who are crying out to him day and night, and yet he exercises patience with them? ⁸ I tell you that he will avenge them quickly. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will he find trusting faith on the earth?"

⁹ He spoke also this parable to certain people who were convinced of their own righteousness, and who despised all others. ¹⁰ "Two men went up into the temple to pray; one was a Pharisee [Separated], and the other was a tax collector. ¹¹ The Pharisee [Separated] stood and prayed to himself like this: 'God, I thank you, that I am not like the rest of men, extortionists, unrighteous, *moichoi* ·adulterers·, or even like this tax collector. ¹² I fast twice a week. I give tithes of all that I get.' ¹³ But the tax collector, standing far away, would not even lift up his eyes to heaven, but beat his chest, saying, 'God, be merciful to me, a sinner!' ¹⁴ I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other; for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, but he who humbles himself will be exalted."

¹⁵ They were also bringing their babies to him, that he might touch them. But when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. ¹⁶ Yeshua [Salvation] summoned them,

† 17:32 Quoted from Gen 19:26

saying, "Allow the little children to come to me, and don't hinder them, for God's Kingdom belongs to such as these. ¹⁷ Most certainly, I tell you, whoever does not receive God's Kingdom like a little child, he will in no way enter into it."

¹⁸ A certain ruler asked him, saying, "Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

¹⁹ Yeshua [Salvation] asked him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good, except one— God's *Torah* Teaching.

* ²⁰ You know the *mitzvot* instructions: 'Don't *moicheuo* commit adultery,' 'Don't murder,' 'Don't steal,' 'Don't give false testimony,' 'Honor your father and your mother.' " †

²¹ He said, "I have observed all these things from my youth up."

²² When Yeshua [Salvation] heard these things, he said to him, "You still lack one thing. Sell all that you have, and distribute it to the poor. You will have treasure in heaven. Come, follow me."

²³ But when he heard these things, he became very sad, for he was very rich.

²⁴ Yeshua [Salvation], seeing that he became very sad, said, "How hard it is for those who have riches to enter into God's Kingdom! ²⁵ For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into God's Kingdom."

²⁶ Those who heard it said, "Then who can be saved?"

²⁷ But he said, "The things which are impossible with men are possible with God."

²⁸ Peter [Rock] said, "Look, we have left everything, and followed you."

²⁹ He said to them, "Most certainly I tell you, there is no one who has left house, or wife, or brothers, or parents, or children, for God's Kingdom's sake, ³⁰ who will not receive many times more in this time, and in the world to come, eternal life."

³¹ He took the twelve aside, and said to them, "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem [City of peace], and all the things that are written through the prophets concerning the Son of Man will be completed. ³² For he will be delivered up to the Gentiles, will be mocked, treated shamefully, and spit on. ³³ They will scourge and kill him. On the third day, he will rise again."

³⁴ They understood none of these things. This saying was hidden from them, and they didn't understand the things

* **18:19** See note on Matt 19:16-18 † **18:20** Quoted from Ex 20:12-16; Deut 5:16-20

that were said. ³⁵ ‡ **As he came near Jericho [Fragrant, Moon], a certain blind man sat by the road, begging.** ³⁶ **Hearing a multitude going by, he asked what this meant.** ³⁷ **They told him that Yeshua [Salvation] of Nazareth [Branch, Separated one] was passing by.** ³⁸ **He cried out, "Yeshua [Salvation], you son of David [Beloved], have mercy on me!"** ³⁹ **Those who led the way rebuked him, that he should be quiet; but he cried out all the more, "You son of David [Beloved], have mercy on me!"**

⁴⁰ **Standing still, Yeshua [Salvation] commanded him to be brought to him. When he had come near, he asked him,** ⁴¹ **"What do you want me to do?"**

He said, "Lord, that I may see again."

⁴² **Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Receive your sight. Your trusting faith has healed you."**

⁴³ **Immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God. All the people, when they saw it, praised God.**

19

¹ He entered and was passing through Jericho [Fragrant, Moon]. ² There was a man named Zacchaeus. He was a chief tax collector, and he was rich. ³ He was trying to see who Yeshua [Salvation] was, and couldn't because of the crowd, because he was short. ⁴ He ran on ahead, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him, for he was going to pass that way. ⁵ When Yeshua [Salvation] came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said to him, "Zacchaeus, hurry and come down, for today I must stay at your house." ⁶ He hurried, came down, and received him joyfully. ⁷ When they saw it, they all murmured, saying, "He has gone in to lodge with a man who is a sinner."

⁸ Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, "Behold, Lord, half of my goods I give to the poor. If I have wrongfully exacted anything of anyone, I restore four times as much."

⁹ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Today, *yishu'ah* ·salvation· has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham [Father of a multitude]. ¹⁰ * **For the Son of Man came to seek and to save that which was lost.**"

¹¹ As they heard these things, he went on and told a parable, because he was near Jerusalem [City of peace], and they supposed that God's Kingdom would be revealed

‡ **18:35** MP: Messiah serves the poor and needy who cannot repay in kind. This could reference a literal or spiritual condition or both. (Ps 72:12-13) * **19:10** MP: Messiah brings salvation. (Zech 9:9)

immediately. ¹² He said therefore, "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to *teshuvah* ·completely return·. ¹³ He called ten servants of his, and gave them ten mina [500 sheckles; 12.5 lb; 5.67 kg] coins, and told them, 'Conduct business until I come.' ¹⁴ But his citizens hated him, and sent an envoy after him, saying, 'We don't want this man to reign over us.'

¹⁵ "When he had come back again, having received the kingdom, he commanded these servants, to whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by conducting business. ¹⁶ The first came before him, saying, 'Lord, your mina [50 sheckles; 1.25 lb; 0.57 kg] has made ten more minas [500 sheckles; 12.5 lb; 5.67 kg].'

¹⁷ "He said to him, 'Well done, you good servant! Because you were found faithful with very little, you shall have authority over ten cities.'

¹⁸ "The second came, saying, 'Your mina [50 sheckles; 1.25 lb; 0.57 kg], Lord, has made five minas [250 sheckles; 6.25 lb; 2.835 kg].'

¹⁹ "So he said to him, 'And you are to be over five cities.' ²⁰ Another came, saying, 'Lord, behold, your mina [50 sheckles; 1.25 lb; 0.57 kg], which I kept laid away in a handkerchief, ²¹ for I feared you, because you are an exacting man. You take up that which you didn't lay down, and reap that which you didn't sow.'

²² "He said to him, 'Out of your own mouth will I judge you, you wicked servant! You knew that I am an exacting man, taking up that which I didn't lay down, and reaping that which I didn't sow. ²³ Then why didn't you deposit my money in the bank, and at my coming, I might have earned interest on it?' ²⁴ He said to those who stood by, 'Take the mina [50 sheckles; 1.25 lb; 0.57 kg] away from him, and give it to him who has the ten minas [500 sheckles; 12.5 lb; 5.67 kg].'

²⁵ "They said to him, 'Lord, he has ten minas!' ²⁶ 'For I tell you that to everyone who has, will more be given; but from him who does not have, even that which he has will be taken away from him. ²⁷ But bring those enemies of mine who didn't want me to reign over them here, and kill them before me.' " ²⁸ Having said these things, he went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem [City of peace].

²⁹ † **When he came near to Bethsphage and Bethany [House of affliction], at the mountain that is called**

† 19:29 MP: Messiah is presented to Jerusalem riding on a donkey. (Zech 9:9)

Olivet, he sent two of his disciples, ³⁰ **saying, “Go your way into the village on the other side, in which, as you enter, you will find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat. Untie it, and bring it.** ³¹ **If anyone asks you, ‘Why are you untying it?’ say to him: ‘The Lord needs it.’”**

³² **Those who were sent went away, and found things just as he had told them.** ³³ **As they were untying the colt, its owners said to them, “Why are you untying the colt?”** ³⁴ **They said, “The Lord needs it.”** ³⁵ ‡ **They brought it to Yeshua [Salvation]. They threw their cloaks on the colt, and set Yeshua [Salvation] on them.** ³⁶ **As he went, they spread their cloaks on the road.** ³⁷ **As he was now getting near, at the descent of the Mount of Olives,** the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen, ³⁸ saying, “*Blessed is the King who comes in the name of MarYah [Master Yahweh]! § Shalom ·Complete peace· in heaven, and glory in the highest places!*”

³⁹ Some of the Pharisees [Separated] from the multitude said to him, “Teacher, rebuke your disciples!”

⁴⁰ He answered them, “I tell you that if these were silent, the stones would cry out.”

⁴¹ * † ‡ § * **When he came near, he saw the city and wept over it,** ⁴² **saying, “If you, even you, had**

‡ **19:35** MPr: “Whatever time of year the Messiah was to appear, the Jews were to greet and hail Him by taking of the Lulav (Lev 23:40 – Palm, Willow, Myrtle and good fruits) clusters and singing Hosannas [Save Now] to him as the *haKadosh Isra’el* [the Holy One of God prevails].” (Midrash Peskita de-Rabbi Kahana 27:3). (Lev 23:40; Willow Matt 21:8; Myrtle Mark 11:8; Good fruits Luke

19:35-36; Palm John 12:12-13) § **19:38** Quoted from Ps 118:26 * **19:41** MP: Messiah’s work among Israel’s tribes appears to be in vain. (Is 49:4) † **19:41** MP: Messiah sympathizes with great sorrow and grief. (Is 53:3) ‡ **19:41** MP: The Messiah’s rejection will cause God to remove His protection of Israel. (Zech

11:10-11) § **19:41** MPr: The expression, “Spirit of God,” (Gen 1:2) is explained as “the Spirit of the King Messiah” (Is 11:2). In the phrase “moving on the face of the deep,” the deep waters represent repentance (Lam 2:19). (Mishnah 2,

Mishnah 8, and Midrash Leviticus 14). (Gen 1:2 with Is 11:2, Lam 2:19) * **19:41** MPr: Rabbinic Tradition says, in the hour when King Messiah comes, He will stand on the roof of the Temple and proclaim the hour of their deliverance has come. Those who believe will rejoice in the light that had risen upon them (Is 60:1), “Arise, shine, for thy light is come.” This light is for those who believe only (Is 60:2), “For darkness shall cover the earth.” In that same hour, God uses the light of the Messiah and of Israel to shine on all nations that they should walk in the light of Messiah and of Israel (Is 60:3), “The Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.” (Ps. 139:23-24, 26 in Yalkut, vol. ii. Par. 359, p. 56 c.). (Ps. 139:23-24, 139:26)

known today the things which belong to your *shalom* ·complete peace·! But now, they are hidden from your eyes. ⁴³ For the days will come on you, when your enemies will throw up a barricade against you, surround you, hem you in on every side, ⁴⁴ and will dash you and your children within you to the ground. They will not leave in you one stone on another, because you didn't know the time of your visitation."

⁴⁵ He entered into the temple, and began to drive out those who bought and sold in it, ⁴⁶ saying to them, "It is written, '*My house is a house of prayer*,' † but you have made it a '*den of robbers*!'" ‡

⁴⁷ He was teaching daily in the temple, but the chief priests and the Torah-Teachers and the leading men among the people sought to destroy him. ⁴⁸ They couldn't find what they might do, for all the people hung on to every word that he said.

20

¹ On one of those days, as he was teaching the people in the temple and preaching the Good News, the priests and Torah-Teachers came to him with the elders. ² They asked him, "Tell us: by what authority do you do these things? Or who is giving you this authority?"

³ He answered them, "I also will ask you one question. Tell me: ⁴ the baptism of John [Yah is gracious], was it from heaven, or from men?"

⁵ They reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'Why didn't you believe him?'" ⁶ But if we say, 'From men,' all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John [Yah is gracious] was a prophet."

⁷ They answered that they didn't know where it was from.

⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

⁹ He began to tell the people this parable. "A man planted a vineyard, * and rented it out to some farmers, and went into another country for a long time. ¹⁰ At the proper season, he sent a servant to the farmers to collect his share of the fruit of the vineyard. But the farmers beat him, and sent him away empty. ¹¹ He sent yet another servant, and they also beat him, and treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty. ¹² He sent yet a third, and they

† 19:46 Quoting from Is 56:7 ‡ 19:46 Quoted from Jer 7:11 * 20:9 Quoted from Is 5:1

also wounded him, and threw him out. ¹³ † **The lord of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send my *agapetos* ·beloved, esteemed· son. It may be that seeing him, they will respect him.'**

¹⁴ **"But when the farmers saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir. Come, let's kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.'"** ¹⁵ **They threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do to them?**

¹⁶ **He will come and destroy these farmers, and will give the vineyard to others."** When they heard it, they said, **"May it never be!"** ¹⁷ ‡ **But he looked at them, and said, "Then what is this that is written, 'The stone which the builders rejected,**

***the same was made the chief cornerstone*' ?** §

¹⁸ **Everyone who falls on that stone will be broken to pieces,** * **but it will crush whomever it falls on to dust."** †

¹⁹ **The chief priests and the Torah-Teachers sought to lay hands on him that very hour, but they feared the people— for they knew he had spoken this parable against them.** ²⁰ They watched him, and sent out spies, who pretended to be upright, that they might trap him in something he said, so as to deliver him up to the power and authority of the governor. ²¹ They asked him, "Teacher, we know that you say and teach what is right, and are not partial to anyone, but truly teach the way of God. ²² Does Torah ·Teaching· permit us to pay taxes to Caesar [Ruler], or not?"

²³ But he perceived their craftiness, and said to them, "Why do you test me? ²⁴ Show me a denarius [one day's wage]. Whose image and inscription are on it?" They answered, "Caesar's [Ruler]'s."

²⁵ He said to them, "Then give to Caesar [Ruler] the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."

²⁶ They were not able to trap him in his words before the people. They marveled at his answer, and were silent.

† **20:13** MPr: "Against God, and His Messiah" (Ps 2:2), is likened to a robber (Satan) who stands defiantly behind the palace of the king, and says, If I shall find the son of the king, I shall lay hold on him, and crucify him, and kill him with a cruel death. But the Holy Spirit mocks at him, "He that sits in the heavens shall laugh" (Ps 2:4, 37:13). (Ps 92:11 Midrash Pirke de-Rabbi Eliezer c.28, Midrash Pirke de-Rabbi Eliezer c. 28, and Yalkut vol. ii. par. 620, p. 90A). (Ps 2:2, 2:4) ‡ **20:17** MP: Messiah will be rejected by his own people. (See also

Isaiah 8:14, 28:16, 53:3, 53:11). (Ps 118:22) § **20:17** Quoted from Ps 118:22

* **20:18** Quoted from Is 8:14-15 † **20:18** Quoted Dan 2:34, 2:44

27 Some of the Sadducees [Morally-upright] came to him, those who deny that there is a resurrection. 28 They asked him, "Teacher, Moses [Drawn out] wrote to us that *if a man's brother dies having a wife, and he is childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up children for his brother.*" ‡ 29 There were therefore seven brothers. The first took a wife, and died childless. 30 The second took her as wife, and he died childless. 31 The third took her, and likewise the seven all left no children, and died. 32 Afterward the woman also died. 33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them will she be? For the seven had her as a wife."

34 Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "The children of this age marry, and are given in marriage. 35 But those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage. 36 For they can't die any more, for they are like the angels, and are children of God, being children of the resurrection. 37 But that the dead are raised, even Moses [Drawn out] showed at the bush, when Yahweh said '*The God of Abraham [Father of a multitude], the God of Isaac [Laughter], and the God of Jacob [Supplanter].*'" § 38 Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all are alive to him."

39 Some of the Torah-Teachers answered, "Teacher, you speak well." 40 They didn't dare to ask him any more questions.

41 * **He said to them, "Why do they say that the Messiah [Anointed one] is David [Beloved]'s son? 42 For David [Beloved] himself says in the book of Psalms,**

43 '*Yahweh said to adoni [my Lord],
"Sit at my right hand
until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet."*' †

44 **"David [Beloved] therefore calls him Lord, so how is he his son?"**

45 In the hearing of all the people, he said to his disciples, 46 "Beware of the Torah-Teachers, who like to walk in long robes, and *phileo* ·affectionately love, have high regard for· greetings in the marketplaces, the best seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts; 47 who devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers: these will receive greater condemnation."

‡ 20:28 Quoted from Deut 25:5-6 § 20:37 Quoted from Ex 3:6 * 20:41 MP: Messiah is called *adon* [Lord]. (Ps 110:1) † 20:43 Quoted from Ps 110:1 all

21

¹ He looked up, and saw the rich people who were putting their gifts into the treasury. ² He saw a certain poor widow casting in two small bronze coins. ³ He said, "Truly I tell you, this poor widow put in more than all of them, ⁴ for all these put in gifts for God from their abundance, but she, out of her poverty, put in all that she had to live on."

⁵ As some were talking about the temple and how it was decorated with beautiful stones and gifts, he said, ⁶ "As for these things which you see, the days will come, in which there will not be left here one stone on another that will not be thrown down."

⁷ They asked him, "Teacher, so when will these things be? What is the sign that these things are about to happen?"

⁸ He said, "Watch out that you don't get led astray, for many will come in my name, saying, '*Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)], I am he,' and, 'The time is at hand.' Therefore don't follow them. ⁹ When you hear of wars and disturbances, don't be terrified, for these things must happen first, but the end won't come immediately."

¹⁰ Then he said to them, "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. ¹¹ There will be great earthquakes, famines, and plagues in various places. There will be terrors and great signs from heaven. ¹² But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, delivering you up to synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors for my name's sake. ¹³ It will turn out as a testimony for you. ¹⁴ Settle it therefore in your hearts not to meditate beforehand how to answer, ¹⁵ for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries will not be able to withstand or to contradict. ¹⁶ You will be handed over even by parents, brothers, relatives, and friends. They will cause some of you to be put to death. ¹⁷ You will be hated by all men for my name's sake. ¹⁸ And not a hair of your head will perish.

¹⁹ "By your endurance you will win your lives.

²⁰ "But when you see Jerusalem [City of peace] surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is at hand.

²¹ * **Then let those who are in Judea [Praise] flee to the mountains. Let those who are in the middle of her depart. Let those who are in the country not enter therein.** ²² **For these are days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.** ²³ **Woe to**

* **21:21** MP: The Messiah's rejection will cause God to remove His protection of Israel. (Zech 13:7)

those who are pregnant and to those who nurse infants in those days! For there will be great distress in the land, and wrath to this people. ²⁴ **They will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations. Jerusalem [City of peace] will be trampled down by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.** ²⁵ There will be signs in the sun, moon, and stars; and on the earth anxiety of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the waves; ²⁶ men fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on the world: *for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.* † ²⁷ Then they will see the *Son of Man coming in a cloud* ‡ with power and great glory. ²⁸ But when these things begin to happen, look up, and lift up your heads, because your redemption is near."

²⁹ He told them a parable. "See the fig tree, and all the trees. ³⁰ When they are already budding, you see it and know by your own selves that the summer is already near. ³¹ Even so you also, when you see these things happening, know that God's Kingdom is near. ³² Most certainly I tell you, this generation will not pass away until all things are accomplished. ³³ Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will by no means pass away.

³⁴ "So be careful, or your hearts will be loaded down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day will come on you suddenly. ³⁵ For it will come like a snare on all those who dwell on the surface of all the earth. ³⁶ Therefore be watchful all the time, praying that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will happen, and to stand before the Son of Man."

³⁷ Every day Yeshua [Salvation] was teaching in the temple, and every night he would go out and spend the night on the mountain that is called Olivet. ³⁸ All the people came early in the morning to him in the temple to hear him.

22

¹ * **Now the festival of *Matzah* ·Unleavened bread·, also called the *Pesac* ·Passover·, was approaching.** ² **The chief priests and the Torah-Teachers sought how they might put him to death, for they feared the**

† **21:26** Quoted from Hag 2:6, 2:21 ‡ **21:27** Quoted from Dan 7:13 * **22:1** MPr: Messiah is slain by Robbers (Satan) but this becomes his downfall and Messiah overcomes (Ps 2). Also commented; in the last days Gog and Magog will fight against the Messiah and be defeated. (Ps 2:1 in Talmud Berach. 7B, Talmud Abhod. Zarah 3B, and Midrash Psalms 2). (Ps 2:1)

people. ³ ***Satan* [Adversary] entered into Judas [Praised], who was also called Iscariot [Dagger-man], who was counted with the twelve. ⁴ He went away, and talked with the chief priests and captains about how he might deliver him to them. ⁵ They were glad, and agreed to give him money. ⁶ He consented, and sought an opportunity to deliver him to them in the absence of the multitude. ⁷ The day of *Matzah* ·Unleavened bread· came (Nissan 14), on which the *Pesac* ·Passover· lamb must be sacrificed. ⁸ He sent Peter [Rock] and John [Yah is gracious], saying, "Go and prepare our *Seder* ·Order / Passover meal·, that we may eat."**

⁹ They said to him, "Where do you want us to prepare?"

¹⁰ He said to them, "Behold, when you have entered into the city, a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him into the house which he enters. ¹¹ Tell the master of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, "Where is the guest room, where I may eat the *Pesac* ·Passover· meal with my disciples?"' " ¹² He will show you a large, furnished upper room. Make preparations there."

¹³ They went, found things as he had told them, and they prepared the *Seder* · Order / Passover meal·. ¹⁴ When the hour had come, he sat down with the twelve apostles. ¹⁵ He said to them, "I have earnestly *epithumia* ·coveted, desired· to eat this *Seder* · Order / Passover meal· with you before I suffer and die! ¹⁶ For I tell you, I will no longer by any means eat of it until it is fulfilled in God's Kingdom." ¹⁷ He received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, "Take this, and share it among yourselves, ¹⁸ for I tell you, I will not drink at all again from the fruit of the vine, until God's Kingdom comes."

¹⁹ He took *matzah* ·unleavened bread·, and when he had given thanks, he broke it, and gave to them, saying, "This is my body which is given for you. Do this in memory of me." ²⁰ † **Likewise, he took the (third) cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant ·binding contract between two or more parties· in my blood, which is poured out for you. ²¹ But behold, the hand of him who betrays me is with me on the table. ²² The Son of Man indeed goes, as it has been determined, but woe to that man through whom he is betrayed!"**

† 22:20 MP: Messiah establishes a new covenant, continuing in the same authority as God with King David, and is for a witness and a leader and commander like unto David. (See also Jer 31:31-34). (Is 55:3-4)

²³ They began to question among themselves, which of them it was who would do this thing. ²⁴ There arose also a contention among them, which of them was considered to be greatest. ²⁵ He said to them, "The kings of the nations lord it over them, and those who have authority over them are called 'benefactors.' ²⁶ But not so with you. But one who is the greater among you, let him become as the younger, and one who is governing, as one who serves. ²⁷ For who is greater, one who sits at the table, or one who serves? Is not it he who sits at the table? But I am among you as one who serves. ²⁸ But you are those who have continued with me in my trials. ²⁹ I confer on you a kingdom, even as 'Avi·my Father· conferred on me, ³⁰ that you may eat and drink at my table in my Kingdom. You will sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel [God prevails]."

³¹ The Lord said, "Simeon [Hearing], Simeon [Hearing], behold, *Satan* [Adversary] asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat, ³² ‡ **but I prayed for you, that your trusting faith would not fail. You, when once you have turned again, establish your brothers.**"

³³ He said to him, "Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death!"

³⁴ He said, "I tell you, Peter [Rock], the rooster will by no means crow today until you deny that you know me three times."

³⁵ He said to them, "When I sent you out without purse, and wallet, and shoes, did you lack anything?"

They said, "Nothing."

³⁶ Then he said to them, "But now, whoever has a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet. Whoever has none, let him sell his cloak, and buy a sword. ³⁷ § **For I tell you that this which is written * must still be fulfilled in me: 'He was counted with transgressors.'** † **For that which concerns me has an end.**"

³⁸ They said, "Lord, behold, here are two swords."

He said to them, "That is enough."

³⁹ He came out, and went, as his custom was, to the Mount of Olives. His disciples also followed him. ⁴⁰ When he was at the place, he said to them, "Pray that you don't enter into temptation."

‡ **22:32** MP: Messiah will pray / intercede unto God on behalf of the transgressors. See parallel with Priestly breastplate bearing the tribes names before God (Ex 28:28) and Priest as intercessor (Ex 28:36-38). (Is 53:12) § **22:37**

MP: Messiah is grouped with criminals at his death. (Is 53:12) * **22:37** MP: Messiah will die for the sins of the world. (Dan 9:26) † **22:37** Quoted from Is 53:12

⁴¹ He was withdrawn from them about a stone's throw, and he knelt down and prayed, ⁴² ‡ **saying, "Abba · Father familiar, Dear Dad·, if you are willing, remove this cup from me. Nevertheless, not my will, but yours, be done."**

⁴³ **An angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him.** ⁴⁴ Being in agony he prayed more earnestly. His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down on the ground.

⁴⁵ When he rose up from his prayer, he came to the disciples, and found them sleeping because of grief, ⁴⁶ and said to them, "Why do you sleep? Rise and pray that you may not enter into temptation."

⁴⁷ While he was still speaking, behold, a multitude, and he who was called Judas [Praised], one of the twelve, was leading them. He came near to Yeshua [Salvation] to *phileo* · show affectionate love, show approval, kiss· him. ⁴⁸ But Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Judas [Praised], do you betray the Son of Man with a kiss?"

⁴⁹ When those who were around him saw what was about to happen, they said to him, "Lord, shall we strike with the sword?" ⁵⁰ A certain one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

⁵¹ But Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "Let me at least do this"— and he touched his ear, and healed him. ⁵² Yeshua [Salvation] said to the chief priests, captains of the temple, and elders, who had come against him, "Have you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs? ⁵³ When I was with you in the temple daily, you didn't stretch out your hands against me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness."

⁵⁴ They seized him, and led him away, and brought him into the high priest's house. But Peter [Rock] followed from a distance. ⁵⁵ When they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard, and had sat down together, Peter [Rock] sat among them. ⁵⁶ A certain servant girl saw him as he sat in the light, and looking intently at him, said, "This man also was with him."

⁵⁷ He denied Yeshua [Salvation], saying, "Woman, I don't know him."

⁵⁸ After a little while someone else saw him, and said, "You also are one of them!"

But Peter [Rock] answered, "Man, I am not!"

‡ **22:42** MP: It was God's will that Messiah will die for all mankind. (Zech 13:7)

⁵⁹ After about one hour passed, another confidently affirmed, saying, "Truly this man also was with him, for he is a Galilean!"

⁶⁰ But Peter [Rock] said, "Man, I don't know what you are talking about!" Immediately, while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed. ⁶¹ The Lord turned, and looked at Peter [Rock]. Then Peter [Rock] remembered the Lord's word, how he said to him, "Before the rooster crows you will deny me three times." ⁶² § **He went out, and wept bitterly.**

⁶³ **The men who held Yeshua [Salvation] mocked him and beat him.** ⁶⁴ **Having blindfolded him, they struck him on the face and asked him, "Prophecy! Who is the one who struck you?"** ⁶⁵ They spoke many other things against him, insulting him.

⁶⁶ As soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and Torah-Teachers, and they led him away into their council, saying, ⁶⁷ "If you are the Messiah [Anointed one], tell us."

But he said to them, "If I tell you, you won't believe, ⁶⁸ and if I ask, you will in no way answer me or let me go. ⁶⁹ From now on, the Son of Man will be *sitting at the right hand of* * *HaG'vurah* [The Power (of God)]."

⁷⁰ They all said, "Are you then the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·?"

He said to them, "You say it, because *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)]."

⁷¹ They said, "Why do we need any more witness? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth!"

23

¹ The whole company of them rose up and brought him before Pilate [Armed with javelin]. ² * **They began to accuse him, saying, "We found this man perverting the nation, forbidding paying taxes to Caesar [Ruler], and saying that he himself is Messiah [Anointed one], a king."**

³ **Pilate [Armed with javelin] asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews [Praisers]?"**

§ 22:62 MP: Messiah's appearance is greatly marred, (consider too Is 50:6, 53:5), while bearing the sins of humanity in himself (Is 53:15). Scripture does not say how his marring is much more than any other human. Consider that his face may be covered in scars that alter and mar his appearance. Yet consider, Yeshua who endured such a beating before death, was recognized by everyone who saw him after the resurrection. (Luke 24:16, 24:31; 1 Cor 15:5-8). (Is 52:14-15)

* 22:69 Quoted from Ps 110:1 * 23:2 MP: Messiah is justified, no negative charges against him are valid. (Is 50:8)

He answered him, “So you say.”

⁴ Pilate [Armed with javelin] said to the chief priests and the multitudes, “I find no basis for a charge against this man.”

⁵ But they insisted, saying, “He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea [Praise], beginning from Galilee [District, Circuit] even to this place.” ⁶ But when Pilate [Armed with javelin] heard Galilee [District, Circuit] mentioned, he asked if the man was a Galilean. ⁷ When he found out that he was in Herod [Heroic]’s jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod [Heroic], who was also in Jerusalem [City of peace] during those days.

⁸ Now when Herod [Heroic] saw Yeshua [Salvation], he was exceedingly glad, for he had wanted to see him for a long time, because he had heard many things about him. He hoped to see some miracle done by him. ⁹ He questioned him with many words, but he gave no answers. ¹⁰ † **The chief priests and the Torah-Teachers stood, vehemently accusing him.** ¹¹ **Herod [Heroic] with his soldiers humiliated him and mocked him. Dressing him in luxurious clothing, they sent him back to Pilate [Armed with javelin].** ¹² **Herod [Heroic] and Pilate [Armed with javelin] became friends with each other that very day, for before that they were enemies with each other.**

¹³ ‡ **Pilate [Armed with javelin] called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,** ¹⁴ **and said to them, § “You brought this man to me as one that perverts the people, and see, I have examined him before you, and found no basis for a charge against this man concerning those things of which you accuse him.** ¹⁵ **Neither has Herod [Heroic], for I sent you to him, and see, nothing worthy of death has been done by him.** ¹⁶ **I will therefore chastise him and release him.”**

¹⁷ **Now he had to release one prisoner to them at the feast.** ¹⁸ **But they all cried out together, saying, “Away with this man! Release to us Bar-Abba [Son Father]!”—** ¹⁹ **one who was thrown into prison for a certain revolt in the city, and for murder.**

† **23:10** MP: Messiah is rejected by his own Jewish people, “we did not esteem him”. Yet (Is 49:6 and 60:1-3) says the Messiah’s light draws the Gentiles to Him. (Is 53:3) ‡ **23:13** MP: Messiah is innocent, having done no violence or deceit, personally or politically. (Is 53:9) § **23:14** MP: Messiah’s character is without blame, even when provoked. (Is 53:9)

20 Then Pilate [Armed with javelin] spoke to them again, wanting to release Yeshua [Salvation], ²¹ but * **they shouted, saying, “Crucify! Crucify him!”**

²² **He said to them the third time, “Why? What evil has this man done? I have found no capital crime in him. I will therefore chastise him and release him.”**

²³ **But they were urgent with loud voices, asking that he might be put to death on the stake. Their voices and the voices of the chief priests prevailed.** ²⁴ **Pilate [Armed with javelin] decreed that what they asked for should be done.** ²⁵ **He released him who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, for whom they asked, but he delivered Yeshua [Salvation] up to their will.**

²⁶ When they led him away, they grabbed one Simeon [Hearing] of Cyrene, coming from the country, and laid on him the execution-stake, to carry it after Yeshua [Salvation].

²⁷ A great multitude of the people followed him, including women who also mourned and lamented him. ²⁸ But Yeshua [Salvation], turning to them, said, “Daughters of Jerusalem [City of peace], don’t weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. ²⁹ For behold, the days are coming in which they will say, ‘*Blessed are the barren, † the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed.*’ ³⁰ Then they will begin to tell the mountains, ‘*Fall on us!*’ and tell the hills, ‘*Cover us.*’ ‡ ³¹ For if they do these things in the green tree, what will be done in the dry?”

³² There were also others, two criminals, led with him to be put to death. ³³ **§ When they came to the place that is called The Skull, * they † ‡ § nailed him to a stake; and they nailed the criminals to stakes, one on the right and the other on the left.**

* **23:21** MP: Messiah is despised. (See also Is 53:3). (Ps 22:6; Is 53:3) † **23:29**

Quoted from Is 54:1 ‡ **23:30** Quoted from Hos 10:8 § **23:33** MP: Messiah is

like a sacrificial lamb - “God will provide himself a lamb.” (Gen 22:8) * **23:33**

MP: Bones are out of joint. When being lifted up to die, hanging by hands and feet will easily disjoint the bones, especially as he pulls upward to breathe placing extra stress on joints to sustain some life. (See also Ps 22:17, 34:20). (Ps 22:14) † **23:33** MP: Messiah’s hands and feet are pierced. (See also Luke

24:39). (Ps 22:16) ‡ **23:33** MP: Messiah is killed. (Dan 9:26) § **23:33** MP: The

Messiah’s body is pierced. (Zech 12:10) Yeshua [Salvation] was crucified in the typical Roman manner: His hands and feet were nailed to the execution-stake using large spikes. This is very interesting considering crucifixion had not yet been devised. Both verses refer to the different reactions of the witnesses: (Ps 22:16) refers to the witnesses who rejected Yeshua [Salvation] as the Messiah and rallied for His crucifixion. (Zech 12:10) refers to the witnesses who accepted Yeshua [Salvation] as the Messiah and mourned at His crucifixion. (Consider John 19:34-37).

34 * **Yeshua [Salvation] said, † “ Abba ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, forgive them, for they don’t know what they are doing.”**

***They divided up his clothes by casting lots.* ‡ 35 § The people stood watching. The rulers with them also scoffed at * him, saying, “He saved others. *Let him save* † himself, if this is the Messiah [Anointed one] of God, his chosen one!”**

36 The soldiers also mocked him, coming to him and offering him *vinegar*; ‡ 37 and saying, “If you are the King of the Jews [Praisers], save yourself!”

38 An inscription was also written over him in letters of Greek, Latin, and *Hebrew* [Immigrant]: “THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS [PRAISERS] .”

39 One of the criminals who was hanged insulted him, saying, “If you are the Messiah [Anointed one], save yourself and us!”

40 But the other answered, and rebuking him said, “Don’t you even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? 41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward for our deeds, but this man has done nothing wrong.” 42 He said to Yeshua [Salvation], “Lord, remember me when you come into your Kingdom.”

43 Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, “Assuredly I tell you, today you will be with me in Paradise, (the righteous side of *Sheol*.”

44 It was now about noon, and darkness came over the whole land until three o’clock in the afternoon. 45 § **The sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was torn in two.** 46 * **Yeshua [Salvation], crying with a loud voice, said, “ Abba ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, into**

* **23:34** MP: Messiah will pray for his enemies. (Ps 109:4) † **23:34** MP: Messiah will pray / intercede unto God on behalf of the transgressors. See parallel with Priestly breastplate bearing the tribes names before God (Ex 28:28) and Priest as intercessor (Ex 28:36-38). (Is 53:12) ‡ **23:34** Quoted from Ps 22:18

§ **23:35** MP: People will stare and witness Messiah during his death including piercing. (Ps 22:17) Note: In the future, the people of Israel will look upon this same person, “whom they have pierced” (Zech 12:10). * **23:35** Quoted from Ps 22:7 † **23:35** Quoted from Ps 22:8 ‡ **23:36** Quoted from Ps 69:21

§ **23:45** MP: “The Day of Yahweh” refers to the end of this age characterized by darkness (Amos 8:9). (Also see Is 24:18-23). In Messianic parallel, the earth will grow dark when the Messianic atonement is accomplished. This aligns with the 70th week of (Daniel 9:24). This verse states the purpose of 70 weeks: 1) “to finish transgression,” 2) “to put an end to sin,” 3) “to atone for wickedness,” 4) “to bring in everlasting righteousness,” 5) “to seal up vision and prophecy,”

and 6) “to anoint the most holy.” (Amos 5:20) * **23:46** MP: Messiah says “into thy hands I commend my spirit.” (Ps 31:5)

your hands I commit my spirit!" † ‡ **Having said this, he breathed his last.**

⁴⁷ When the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, "Certainly this was a upright man." ⁴⁸ All the multitudes that came together to see this, when they saw the things that were done, *teshuvah* ·completely returned· home beating their breasts. ⁴⁹ All his acquaintances, and the women who followed with him from Galilee [District, Circuit], stood at a distance, watching these things.

⁵⁰ Behold, a man named Joseph [May he add], who was a member of the council, a good and upright man ⁵¹ (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), from Arimathaea, a city of the Jews [Praisers], who was also waiting for God's Kingdom: ⁵² this man went to Pilate [Armed with javelin], and asked for Yeshua [Salvation]'s body. ⁵³ He took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was cut in stone, where no one had ever been laid. ⁵⁴ It was the Preparation Day (Nissan 14), and the festival *Sabbath* ·To cease· was drawing near. § ⁵⁵ The women, who had come with him out of Galilee [District, Circuit], followed after, and saw the tomb, and how his body was laid. ⁵⁶ They *teshuvah* ·completely returned·, and prepared spices and ointments. On the Sabbaths (Nissan 15 and 16) * they rested according to the commandment.

24

¹ But at early morning dawn on the first day of the week (Nissan 17, the day of First Fruits #1), they and some others came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. ² They found the stone rolled away from the tomb. ³ They entered in, and didn't find the Lord Yeshua [Salvation]'s body. ⁴ While they were greatly perplexed about this, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling clothing. ⁵ Becoming terrified, they bowed their faces down to the earth.

† **23:46** Quoted from Ps 31:5 ‡ **23:46** MP: Messiah is killed. (Dan 9:26) § **23:54** Burial before Nightfall: There are multiple factors in Yeshua [Salvation] being buried before nightfall. It was the start of Passover. Considering the command in (Deut 21:22-23), the land would be defiled if the body was left to hang overnight, unless it was buried. Thirdly Josephus writes in *Wars of the Jews* (4.5.2) "The Jews are so careful about funeral rites that even those who are crucified because they are found guilty are taken down and buried before sunset." There was a common burial ground for criminals.

* **23:56** Special Sabbath; High Sabbath during a Festival, such as Unleavened Bread week. The first day of Unleavened Bread is a holy convocation, then the weekly Sabbath came next. Special week Nissan 15-16.

They said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead? ⁶ * **He is not here, but is risen. Remember what he told you when he was still in Galilee [District, Circuit], ⁷ saying that † the Son of Man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be executed on the stake, and the third day rise again?"**

⁸ They remembered his words, ⁹ *teshuvah* completely returned from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. ¹⁰ Now they were Mary of Magdala [Rebellion of City tower], Joanna, and Mary [Rebellion] the mother of James [Surplanter]. The other women with them told these things to the apostles. ¹¹ These words seemed to them to be nonsense, and they didn't believe them. ¹² But Peter [Rock] got up and ran to the tomb. Stooping and looking in, he saw the strips of linen lying by themselves, and he departed to his home, wondering what had happened.

¹³ Behold, two of them were going that same day (Nissan 17) to a village named Emmaus, which was sixty stadia [7.93 mi; 11.1 km] from Jerusalem [City of peace]. ¹⁴ They talked with each other about all of these things which had happened. ¹⁵ While they talked and questioned together, Yeshua [Salvation] himself came near, and went with them. ¹⁶ But their eyes were kept from recognizing him. ¹⁷ He said to them, "What are you talking about as you walk, and are sad?"

¹⁸ One of them, named Cleopas, answered him, "Are you the only stranger in Jerusalem [City of peace] who does not know the things which have happened there in these days?"

¹⁹ He said to them, "What things?"

They said to him, "The things concerning Yeshua [Salvation], the Nazarene [person from Branch, Separated one], who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people; ²⁰ and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and nailed him to the stake. ²¹ But we were hoping that it was he who would redeem Israel [God prevails]. Yes, and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things happened. ²² Also, certain women of our company amazed us, having arrived

* **24:6** MP: Messiah is resurrected from death and has life beyond the grave. "He will prolong / lengthen his days". (Is 53:10) † **24:7** MPr: Messiah is slain by Robbers (Satan) but this becomes his downfall and Messiah overcomes (Ps 2). Also commented; in the last days Gog [Roof] and Magog [From roof-top] will fight against the Messiah and be defeated. (Ps 2:1 in Talmud Berach. 7B, Talmud Abhod. Zarah 3B, and Midrash Psalms 2). (Ps 2:1)

early at the tomb; ²³ and when they didn't find his body, they came saying that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive. ²⁴ Some of us went to the tomb, and found it just like the women had said, but they didn't see him."

²⁵ He said to them, "Foolish men, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! ²⁶ Didn't the Messiah [Anointed one] have to suffer these things and to enter into his glory?" ²⁷ Beginning from Moses [Drawn out] and from all the prophets, he explained to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. ²⁸ They came near to the village, where they were going, and he acted like he would go further.

²⁹ They urged him, saying, "Stay with us, for it is almost evening, and the day is almost over. (Finish of Nissan 17, nearing to the start of Nissan 18.)"

He went in to stay with them. ³⁰ When he had sat down at the table with them, he took the *matzah* ·unleavened bread· and gave thanks. Breaking it, he gave to them. ³¹ Their eyes were opened, and they recognized him, and he vanished out of their sight. ³² They said to one another, "Did not our hearts burn within us, while he spoke to us along the way, and while he opened the Scriptures to us?" ³³ They rose up that very hour, *teshuvah* ·completely returned· to Jerusalem [City of peace], and found the eleven gathered together, and those who were with them, ³⁴ saying, "The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simeon [Hearing]!" ³⁵ They related the things that happened along the way, and how he was recognized by them in the breaking of the *matzah* ·unleavened bread·.

³⁶ As they said these things, Yeshua [Salvation] himself stood among them, and said to them, "Peace be to you; ‡ *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)], do not be afraid."

³⁷ But they were terrified and filled with fear, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

³⁸ § **He said to them, "Why are you troubled? Why do doubts arise in your hearts? ³⁹ * See my hands and my feet, that it is truly me. Touch me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see that I have."**

⁴⁰ When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his

‡ **24:36** This last section of the verse is found in the Aramaic New Covenant

§ **24:38** MP: The Messiah's body will not be subject to decay. Messiah will be Resurrected. (Combined with Ps 16:10, 49:15, 118:17-18). (Ps 30:3) * **24:39** MP: Messiah's hands and feet are pierced. (See also Luke 23:33). (Ps 22:16)

feet. ⁴¹ While they still didn't believe for joy, and wondered, he said to them, "Do you have anything here to eat?"

⁴² They gave him a piece of a broiled fish and some honeycomb. ⁴³ He took them, and ate in front of them. ⁴⁴ † **He said to them, "This is what I told you, while I was still with you, that all things which are written in the Torah ·Teaching· of Moses [Drawn out], the Prophets, and the Psalms, concerning me must be fulfilled."**

⁴⁵ ‡ **Then he opened their minds, that they might understand the Scriptures.** ⁴⁶ § **He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Messiah [Anointed one] to suffer * and † to rise from the dead ‡ the third day, § ⁴⁷ * † ‡ and § in his name teshuvah ·complete repentance· * and remission of sins should be preached to all the nations, † starting with Jerusalem [City of peace].** ⁴⁸ You are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹ Behold, I send out the promise of 'Avi ·my Father· on you. But wait in the city of Jerusalem [City of peace] until you are clothed with power from on high."

† **24:44** MP: Messiah will say the scriptures were written of him. (Ps 40:7)

‡ **24:45** MP: Messiah defeats and overcomes death; His resurrection is foretold. Also this action removes the reproach of God's people, that is their sins. (Is 25:8)

§ **24:46** MP: Messiah is resurrected from death and has life beyond the grave.

"He will prolong / lengthen his days". (Is 53:10) * **24:46** Quoted from Is 53:3

† **24:46** MP: The sign of Jonah is given by the Messiah. After three days of death, he is returned to the land of the living, resurrection from the dead. (Jonah 1:17, 2:10)

‡ **24:46** Paraphrase Quoted from Psalm 16:10 § **24:46** Quoted from

Jonah 1:17 * **24:47** MP: This field must be outside the city walls, Talmud states the city referred to is Jerusalem because God cares for her specifically. Therefore the disciples growth and multiplication requires being sown outside Jerusalem among the nations (Bab. Talmud: Kethuboth Folio 111B ref. 29). (Ps 72:16) † **24:47** MP: Gracious words and most desirable are presented to the daughters of Jerusalem. (See also Ps 45:2). (Reason for fulfillment: Example of gracious words given to Jerusalem specifically.) (Songs of Songs 5:16)

‡ **24:47** MP: Messiah establishes an ideal and everlasting kingdom in Jerusalem that brings world-wide rein and peace. The nations come to submit to King Messiah's authority and repent of war. (Is 2:2-4) (See also Ps 2:6-7, 2:12, 8:6; Is 9:6-7; Mic 4:1-3; 1 Cor 15:24-28) § **24:47** MP: Descendant of Abraham - "By you all the nations of the earth (the Gentiles, non-Jews) will be blessed."

(Gen 12:3) * **24:47** Quoted from Ps 22:27 † **24:47** Quoted from Is 2:2

⁵⁰ ‡ **He led them out as far as Bethany [House of affliction], and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.** ⁵¹ **While he blessed them, he withdrew from them, and was carried up into heaven.** ⁵² **They worshiped him, and *teshuvah* ·completely returned· to Jerusalem [City of peace] with great joy,** ⁵³ **and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen ·So be it·.**

‡ **24:50** MP: Messiah will visit the second Temple before it is destroyed. The book of Daniel not only speaks of the destruction of the temple, he also provides us with an exact sequence of events: "...The Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself." And "the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary." (See Dan 9:24-26). (Dan 9:26) According to Daniel: The Messiah comes. (This happened with Yeshua's birth between 6 B.C.E. - 1 A.D.) The Messiah is cut off, an idiom for killed. (This happened with Yeshua's crucifixion approximately 33 A.D.) Jerusalem and the temple are destroyed. (This happened in 70 A.D.). Evidence: According to New Covenant, the Apostles worshiped in the Temple after the Messiah ascended into Heaven. Proof that Rabbi Yeshua Messiah died before the Temple was destroyed. Rabbi Yeshua teaches the Daniel prince is coming, likewise the Messiah's death (John 12:31-33, 14:30). Details concerning the context Daniel's prophecies are seen in (Matt 24:1-31). Daniel says, "the people of the prince" will destroy the temple; there are multiple Legions. Titus called Roman Legion 12, a people based from Syria and Asia Minor (the middle east); according to (Josephus WotJ: Book 3, Ch1, Par3). The king of Arabia Malchus sent his military (Josephus WotJ: Book3, Ch4, Par20). The standard Roman Legions 3, 5, 10, 15, and 18 are available too. The point is, the people prophesied are not definitive Roman but could be from a couple select Middle Eastern nations. The temple was destroyed at 70 CE.

]

The Good News of Yeshua the Messiah as Recorded by John / Yochanan [Yah is gracious]

Context: John identifies himself and claims first-hand observations. John's account records many events exclusive to his record. This was written when Rabbinical Judaism aligned itself in opposition to Nazarene Judaism following Rabbi Yeshua as Messiah. The imparitive that no middle ground be allowed is conveyed. The reader must choose if this account is true and if the reader aligns or distances from. John was exiled on Patmos at the end of his life; there he wrote "Revelation" also called "Apocalypse [Unveiling]".

1 * † ‡ § **B' resheet ·In the beginning of the beginning· was ha D'var ·the Word·, and ha D'var ·the Word· was with God, and ha D'var ·the Word· was God.** 2 **The same was in the beginning with God.** 3 **All things came to be through him and without him nothing made had being.** 4 * **In him was life, and the life was the light of men.** 5 **The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.** 6 There came a man, sent from God, whose name was John [Yah is gracious]. 7 The same came as a witness, that he might testify about the light, that all might believe through him. 8 He was not the light, but was sent that he might testify about the light. 9 † **The true light that enlightens everyone was coming into the world.**

10 **He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world didn't recognize him.** 11 ‡ § **He came to his own, and those who were his own didn't receive him.** 12 But as many as received him, to them he gave the right to become God's children, to those who

* **1:1** MP: Messiah is creator of all. He is eternal and remains constant. (Ps 102:25-27) † **1:1** MP: Messiah is from everlasting just as Yahweh God is eternal. (Is 48:16) ‡ **1:1** MP: Messiah is from everlasting, meaning He preexisted, "whose origins are far in the past, back in ancient times". (Mic 5:2) § **1:1** MP: Messiah is God. (Zech 11:10-11) * **1:4** MP: The light of Messiah draws Gentile nations. Messiah is accepted by the Gentiles (Is 49:6, 55:4-5), yet was rejected by "his own" (Is 50:3). (Is 60:2-3) † **1:9** MP: The Light shines with the glory of God, yet darkness covers the people, (lack of understanding). (Is 60:1-2) ‡ **1:11** MP: Rejected by the Jews. (Ps 69:8) § **1:11** MP: Messiah is rejected by his own Jewish people, "we did not esteem him". Yet (Is 49:6 and 60:1-3) says the Messiah's light draws the Gentiles to Him. (Is 53:3)

believe in his name: ¹³ who were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. ¹⁴ * † ‡ § * ***Ha D'var ·The Word· became flesh, and tabernacled among us. We saw his shekhinah ·manifest weighty glory and presence of God·, such shekhinah ·manifest weighty glory and presence of God· as of the one and only Son of the Abba ·Father·, full of grace and truth.***

¹⁵ John [Yah is gracious] testified about him. He cried out, saying, "This was he of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has surpassed me, for he was before me.' " ¹⁶ † ***From his fullness we all received grace upon grace.*** ¹⁷ ***For the Torah ·Teaching· was given through Moses [Drawn out]; grace and truth came through Yeshua Messiah [Salvation Anointed one].*** ¹⁸ No one has seen God at any time. The one and only Son, who is in the bosom of Abba ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, he has declared him.

¹⁹ This is John [Yah is gracious]'s testimony, when the Jews sent priests and Levites [Descendants of United with] from Jerusalem [City of peace] to ask him, "Who are you?"

²⁰ He declared, and didn't deny, but he declared, "I am not the Messiah [Anointed one]."

²¹ They asked him, "What then? Are you Elijah [My God Yah]?"

He said, "I am not."

"Are you the prophet?"

He answered, "No."

²² ‡ ***They said therefore to him, "Who are you? Give us an answer to take back to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?"***

²³ ***He said, "I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Make straight the way of MarYah [Master Yahweh],'*** § ***as Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] the prophet said."***

* **1:14** MP: "Your Righteousness" refers to the fullness of the seven fold Spirit of God (Is 11:1-2) and the perfection of graces and virtues without measure, "full of grace and truth" (John 1:14). This qualifies Messiah to be Mediator and Righteous Judge. (Is 11:2; Is 53:11). (Ps 72:1) † **1:14** MP: "a child is born," Messiah has a human body of flesh and bone. (Is 9:6) ‡ **1:14** MP: Messiah has the titles of Yahweh and God associated with him (similar to the Angel of Yahweh in Ex 23:20-21). (See also Index: "The Angel of Yahweh). (Is 40:3, 40:b-10) § **1:14** MP: Messiah is sent by GOD to dwell among his people, Gentiles joining Jews. (Zech 2:10-11) * **1:14** MP: Messiah is both God and man. (Zech 12:10) † **1:16** MP: Messiah is referred to as the altogether lovely one. (Song of Songs 5:16) ‡ **1:22** MP: Pathway for the upright, those who are clean, to walk in, (waters in the desert Is 35:7) and not for those unclean. (See also Is 29:18-19). § **1:23** Quoted from Is 40:3

²⁴ The ones who had been sent were from the Pharisees [Separated]. ²⁵ They asked him, "Why then do you baptize, if you are not the Messiah [Anointed one], nor Elijah [My God Yah], nor the prophet?"

²⁶ * **John [Yah is gracious] answered them, "I baptize in water, but among you stands one whom you don't know."** ²⁷ He is the one who comes after me, who is preferred before me, whose sandal strap I'm not worthy to loosen." ²⁸ These things were done in Bethany [House of affliction] beyond the Jordan [Descender], where John [Yah is gracious] was baptizing.

²⁹ The next day, he saw Yeshua [Salvation] coming to him, and said, † ‡ **"Behold, the Lamb of God, § who takes away the sin of the world!"** ³⁰ **This is he of whom I said, 'After me comes a man who is preferred before me, for he was before me.'** ³¹ I didn't know him, but for this reason I came baptizing in water: that he would be revealed to Israel [God prevails]." ³² * † **John [Yah is gracious] testified, saying, "I have seen *haRuach* [the Spirit] descending like a dove out of heaven, and it remained on him."** ³³ **I didn't recognize him, but he who sent me to baptize in water, he said to**

* **1:26** MP: God will set Messiah apart amidst people who do not recognize or understand (in darkness). (Is 60:2) † **1:29** MP: Messiah is like a sacrificial lamb - "God will provide himself a lamb." (Gen 22:8) ‡ **1:29** MP: Messiah, in likeness of a sacrificial lamb, is silent before his accusers. (See also Ps 35:11). (Is 53:7) § **1:29** MP: The blessing will come "in your seed." - Seed refers to refers to Messiah, as promised in (Gen 3:15). This is the blessing, to restore right relationship with God. (Gen 12:7) * **1:32** MPr: Rambam explains: In the days of King Messiah, when his kingdom is established and all Israel are gathered into it, the descent from all Israel will be confirmed by him through the Holy Spirit which will rest upon him, as it is written, And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver (Mal. 3:3). First he will purify the children of Levi [United with] and will clarify, "this one is of priestly descent, and this one is of Levitical descent." And he will reject those who are not descended of Israel, as it written, "and the Governor said to them that they should not eat the most holy things till there stood up a priest with 'urim and thummin'" (Ezra 2:63). From this you learn that the presumption of descent will be confirmed, and those with established descent will be announced by *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness]. And he will establish the descent not merely from Israel but between each tribal descendant. (Mishne Torah [Second Torah] written by RamBam - Hilchot Melachim, c. 12. sect. 3). (Mal 3:3) † **1:32** MP: The Messiah possesses the complete (seven) anointing of the Spirit of God upon him. (Consider the purpose of the Spirit, Is 11:2). Special Considerations: Seven is the number of complete fullness. (Is 11:2) Note: This phrase is repeated in (Rev 1:4, 3:1, 4:5, 5:6). All attributes listed are associated with "the Spirit of God" in Old Covenant working with humans, therefore we can liken this to the ministry of the Holy Spirit in the New Covenant because of the sameness.

me, 'On whomever you will see *haRuach* [the Spirit] descending, and remaining on him, the same is he who baptizes in *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness].'
³⁴ ‡ **I have seen, and have testified that this is the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·."**

³⁵ Again, the next day, John [Yah is gracious] was standing with two of his disciples, ³⁶ and he looked at Yeshua [Salvation] as he walked, and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God!" ³⁷ The two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Yeshua [Salvation]. ³⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] turned, and saw them following, and said to them, "What are you looking for?"

They said to him, "*Rabbi* ·Teacher·" (which is to say, being interpreted, Teacher), "where are you staying?"

³⁹ He said to them, "Come, and see."

They came and saw where he was staying, and they stayed with him that day. It was about four o'clock in the afternoon. ⁴⁰ One of the two who heard John [Yah is gracious], and followed him, was Andrew [Manly], Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock]'s brother. ⁴¹ He first found his own brother, Simeon [Hearing], and said to him, "We have found the Messiah [Anointed one]!" (which is, being interpreted, *Moshiach* ·Anointed one·). ⁴² He brought him to Yeshua [Salvation]. Yeshua [Salvation] looked at him, and said, "You are Simeon [Hearing] the son of Jonah [Dove]. You shall be called Cephas" (which is by interpretation, Peter [Rock]). ⁴³ On the next day, he was determined to go out into Galilee [District, Circuit], and he found Philip [Loves horses]. Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Follow me." ⁴⁴ Now Philip [Loves horses] was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew [Manly] and Peter [Rock]. ⁴⁵ Philip [Loves horses] found Nathanael [Given by God], and said to him, "We have found the one that Moses [Drawn out] wrote about in the *Torah* ·Teaching·, and the Prophets— it is Yeshua [Salvation] son of Joseph [May he add] from Nazareth [Branch, Separated one]."

⁴⁶ Nathanael [Given by God] said to him, "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth [Branch, Separated one]?"

Philip [Loves horses] said to him, "Come and see."

⁴⁷ § **Yeshua [Salvation] saw Nathanael [Given by**

‡ **1:34** MP: Messiah is the Son of God, "a son is given". Hence Messiah has divine origins. (Is 9:6) § **1:47** MPr: The King Messiah will be revealed to the congregation of Israel. And the children of Israel shall say to Him, "Come and be a brother to us, and let us go up to Jerusalem. And there we will together suck the meaning of Torah, as an infant its mother's breast." (Targum Song of Songs 8:1). (Song of Songs 8:1)

God] coming to him, and said about him, "Behold, an Israelite [Descendant of God prevails] indeed, in whom is no deceit!"

48 * Nathanael [Given by God] said to him, "How do you know me?"

Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, "Before Philip [Loves horses] called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you."

49 Nathanael [Given by God] answered him, " *Rabbi* ·Teacher·, you are the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·! You are *Melek Isra'el* [King of God prevails]!"

50 Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, "Because I told you, 'I saw you underneath the fig tree,' do you believe? You will see greater things than these!" 51 He said to him, "Most certainly, I tell you, hereafter you will see *heaven* opened, and *the angels of God ascending and descending* † on the Son of Man."

2

1 The third day, there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee [District, Circuit]. Yeshua [Salvation]'s mother was there.

2 Yeshua [Salvation] also was invited, with his disciples, to the marriage. 3 When the wine ran out, Yeshua [Salvation]'s mother said to him, "They have no wine."

4 Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, "Woman, what does that have to do with you and me? My hour has not yet come."

5 His mother said to the servants, "Whatever he says to you, do it." 6 Now there were six water pots of stone set there after the Judean [Person from Praise] way of purifying, containing two to three metretes [20 to 30 gal;

37.85 to 75.7 L] for each pot, [a total of 1,200 to 1,800 gal; 188.7 to 315 L]. 7 Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Fill the water pots with water." They filled them up to the brim.

8 He said to them, "Now draw some out, and take it to the ruler of the feast." So they took it. 9 When the ruler of the feast tasted the water now become wine, and didn't know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 and said to him, "Everyone serves the good wine first, and when the guests have drunk freely, then that which is worse. You have kept the good wine until now!" 11 This beginning of his signs Yeshua [Salvation] did in Cana of

* **1:48** MPr: In context of describing the future time of universal peace under the Messianic Kingdom rein. (Zech 3:10 in Midrash Ps 122). (Zech 3:10) † **1:51** Quoted from Gen 28:12

Galilee [District, Circuit], and revealed his glory; and his disciples believed in him.

¹² After this, he went down to Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion], he, and his mother, his brothers, and his disciples; and they stayed there a few days.

¹³ * † ‡ **The Pesac ·Passover· § in Judah [Praised] was at hand, and Yeshua [Salvation] went up to Jerusalem [City of peace].** ¹⁴ He found in the temple those who sold oxen, sheep, and doves, and the changers of money sitting. ¹⁵ * He made a whip of cords, and threw all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their tables. ¹⁶ To those who sold the doves, he said, "Take these things out of here! Don't make 'Avi ·my Father·'s house a marketplace!" ¹⁷ (His disciples later remembered that it was written, "*Zeal for your house will eat me up.*") †

¹⁸ The Jews [Praisers] therefore answered him, "What sign do you show us, seeing that you do these things?"

¹⁹ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."

²⁰ The Jews [Praisers] therefore said, "It took forty-six years to build this temple! Will you raise it up in three days?" ²¹ But he spoke of the temple of his body. ²² When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he said this, and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Yeshua [Salvation] had said.

²³ Now when he was in Jerusalem [City of peace] at the Pesac ·Passover·, ‡ during the feast, many believed in his name, observing his signs which he did. ²⁴ But Yeshua [Salvation] didn't trust himself to them, because he knew

* **2:13** MP: Messiah will make a sudden appearance at the temple. (Mal 3:1)

† **2:13** MP: Messiah is angered by disrespect toward the temple because of his zeal for the house of Adonai. (Ps 69:9) ‡ **2:13** MP: Messiah will enter the temple with authority. Messiah's appearance at the Temple will test and purify those in association with the Temple. Once again, they will offer sacrifices in an upright manner, acceptable before God. (Mal 3:1) § **2:13** Note: This is

the first of three Pesac ·Passover· in the public ministry of Yeshua. * **2:15**

MP: The first clause applies to the study of Torah. The second clause applies to the two Messiahs. The first Messiah son of Joseph, is likened to the ox, and the second Messiah son of David to the donkey, with reference to (Zech 9:9 in Tanchuma, Parasha 1). (Messiah as an Ox - Matt 21:12; John 2:15; Rev 19:14 Messiah as a donkey - Matt 21:1-9; John 13:1-5; Messiah as both beast of burden and humble combined - Matt 21:12-15) † **2:17** Quoted from Ps 69:9 ‡ **2:23** Note: This is the first of three Pesac ·Passover· in the public ministry of Yeshua.

everyone,²⁵ and because he didn't need for anyone to testify concerning man; for he himself knew what was in man.

3

¹ Now there was a man of the Pharisees [Separated] named Nicodemus [Victory people], a ruler of the Jews [Praisers]. ² The same came to him by night, and said to him, "*Rabbi* ·Teacher·, we know that you are a teacher come from God, for no one can do these signs that you do, unless God is with him."

³ Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, "Most certainly, I tell you, unless one is born anew, he can't see God's Kingdom."

⁴ Nicodemus [Victory people] said to him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born?"

⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "Most certainly I tell you, unless one is born of water and spirit, he can't enter into God's Kingdom. ⁶ That which is born of the flesh is flesh. That which is born of *haRuach* [the Spirit] is spirit. ⁷ Don't marvel that I said to you, 'You must be born anew.' ⁸ The wind blows where it wants to, and you hear its sound, but don't know where it comes from and where it is going. So is everyone who is born of *haRuach* [the Spirit]."

⁹ Nicodemus [Victory people] answered him, "How can these things be?"

¹⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, "Are you the teacher of Israel [God prevails], and don't understand these things?"

¹¹ Most certainly I tell you, we speak that which we know, and testify of that which we have seen, and you don't receive our witness. ¹² If I told you earthly things and you don't believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? ¹³ * † **No one has ascended into heaven, but he who descended out of heaven, the Son of Man, who is in heaven.** ¹⁴ ‡ § **As Moses [Drawn out] lifted up the serpent** * **in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up,** ¹⁵ **that whoever believes in him**

* **3:13** MPr: In context of describing the future time of universal peace under the Messianic Kingdom rein. (Zech 3:10 in Midrash Ps 122). (Zech 3:10) † **3:13** MP: Statement and question, what is the name of "Son" of God. Consider in connection with (Ps 2:6-7) God's King has become God's son and (Ps 2:12) kiss the son / give reverence to the son lest he be angry and you perish. (Prov 30:4) (See also 1 John 2:22-24) ‡ **3:14** MP: Messiah is from Jesse's household and is a banner and rallying point to the nations, the Gentiles. (See also Is 11:1, 49:6, 60:1-3). (Is 11:10) § **3:14** MP: The one providing atonement is lifted up on a stake to restore healing to man. (Num 21:9) * **3:14** Quoted from Num 21:9

should not perish, but have eternal life. ¹⁶ † **For God has *agapao* ·total devotion love· to the inhabitants of the earth, so he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish, but have eternal life.** ¹⁷ ‡ **For God didn't send his Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through him.** ¹⁸ **He who believes in him is not judged. He who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the one and only *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·.** ¹⁹ **This is the judgment, that § the light has come into the world, and men have *agapao* ·total devotion love· to the darkness rather than the light; for their works were evil.** ²⁰ **For everyone who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, lest his works would be exposed.** ²¹ **But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his works may be revealed, that they have been done in God."**

²² **After these things, Yeshua [Salvation] came with his disciples into the land of Judea [Praise]. He stayed there with them, and baptized.** ²³ **John [Yah is gracious] also was baptizing in Enon near Salim, because there was much water there. They came, and were baptized.** ²⁴ **For John [Yah is gracious] was not yet thrown into prison.** ²⁵ **There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John [Yah is gracious]'s disciples with some Jews [Praisers] about purification.** ²⁶ **They came to John [Yah is gracious], and said to him, "*Rabbi* ·Teacher·, he who was with you beyond the Jordan [Descender], to whom you have testified, behold,**

† **3:16** MP: Messiah brings the time of God's judgment and vengeance. (Is 61:2)

‡ **3:17** MP: The Angel of God's presence is referred to in Exodus and became their Savior from God. Therefore this Savior is sent from God as Servant, Priest, prophet, and later as King to save, redeem, and establish a people unto God. This establishes that Messiah is the Angel of Yahweh. (Is 63:8-9) Messiah, as the Angel of God's presence, acted on God's directive to save and redeem God's people (Ex 23:20-21, 32:34 with Is 43:11, 49:6) "for God's name is in him [the angel] (Ex 23:21)". Note: In combination, this prophecy is a key pin that identifies that "The Angel of Yahweh" who is also called "The Angel of God" who also shares names and titles with God and who identified with Yahweh. This is in fact the Messiah, God's Servant at God's right hand, sent to save and redeem by God's command. (Is 43:11 - God is the only Savior; Is 63:8, Is 53:4-6 - the Servant who is afflicted and is in association with those in iniquity). In (Ex 23:21; Is 40:3, 40:9), the Angel shares titles with Yahweh. In (Gen 22:1-2, 22:11-12; Ex 3:2-4, 13:21, 14:19), the Angel of Yahweh is identified when Yahweh is also being identified. Yeshua says he represents Father God and are equal in (John 5:23, 10:30, 14:1, 14:9-11). For a complete list about "The Angel of the Lord" see appendix.

§ **3:19** MP: Light from God. (Gen 1:3)

the same baptizes, and everyone is coming to him.”

²⁷ John [Yah is gracious] answered, “A man can receive nothing, unless it has been given him from heaven. ²⁸ You yourselves testify that I said, ‘I am not the Messiah [Anointed one],’ but, ‘I have been sent before him.’ ²⁹ He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom’s voice. This, my joy, therefore is made full. ³⁰ He must increase, but I must decrease. ³¹ He who comes from above is above all. He who is from the earth belongs to the earth, and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all. ³² * **What he has seen and heard, of that he testifies; and no one receives his witness.** ³³ **He who has received his witness has set his seal to this, that God is true.** ³⁴ For he whom God has sent speaks the words of God; for God gives *haRuach* [the Spirit] without measure. ³⁵ *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad· has *agapao* ·total devotion love· to the Son, and has given all things into his hand. ³⁶ † ‡ **One who believes in the Son has eternal life, but one who disobeys the Son won’t see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.”**

4

¹ Therefore when the Lord knew that the Pharisees [Separated] had heard that Yeshua [Salvation] was making and baptizing more disciples than John [Yah is gracious] ² (although Yeshua [Salvation] himself didn’t baptize, but his disciples), ³ he left Judea [Praise], and departed into Galilee [District, Circuit]. ⁴ He needed to pass through Samaria [Watch-mountain]. ⁵ So he came to a city of Samaria [Watch-mountain], called Sychar [Shoulder], near the parcel of ground that Jacob [Supplanter] gave to his son, Joseph [May he add]. ⁶ Jacob [Supplanter]’s well was there. Yeshua [Salvation] therefore, being tired from his journey, sat down by the well. It was about noon. ⁷ A woman of Samaria [Watch-mountain] came to draw water. Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, “Give me a drink.” ⁸ For his disciples had gone away into the city to buy food.

⁹ The Samaritan [person from Watch-mountain] woman therefore said to him, “How is it that you, being a Jew

* **3:32** MP: Messiah will have the Spirit of God upon Him to accomplish His appointed works from God. (Consider the purpose of the Spirit, Is 11:2). (Is 61:1) † **3:36** MP: “Kiss the Son” shows God has a Son deserving honor. (Ps 2:12) ‡ **3:36** MP: Combined with (Ps 2:6-7, 12), this Son is the King whom God installs in Zion and who has a special unique relationship to God. His wrath is not something to be desired. (See also Prov 30:4). (Ps 2:6-7, 12)

[Praiser], ask for a drink from me, a Samaritan [person from Watch-mountain] woman?" (For Jews [Praisers] have no dealings with Samaritans [people from Watch-mountain].)

10 * Yeshua [Salvation] answered her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give me a drink,' you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water."

11 The woman said to him, "Sir, you have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. So where do you get that living water? **12** Are you greater than *Avinu* ·our Father·, Jacob [Supplanter], who gave us the well, and drank of it himself, as did his children, and his livestock?"

13 Yeshua [Salvation] answered her, "Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again, **14** but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will never thirst again; but the water that I will give him will become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life."

15 The woman said to him, "Sir, give me this water, so that I don't get thirsty, neither come all the way here to draw."

16 Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come here."

17 The woman answered, "I have no husband."

Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, "You said well, 'I have no husband,' **18** for you have had five husbands; and he whom you now have is not your husband. This you have said truly."

19 The woman said to him, "Sir, I perceive that you are a prophet. **20** Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, and you Jews [Praisers] say that in Jerusalem [City of peace] is the place where people ought to worship."

21 Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, "Woman, believe me, the time will come, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem [City of peace], will you worship *Abba* Father. **22** You worship that which you don't know. We worship that which we know; for *yishu'ah* ·salvation· is from the Jews [Praisers]. **23** But the time will come, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship *Abba* Father in spirit and truth, for *Abba* Father seeks such to be his worshipers. **24** God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth."

* **4:10** MPr: Implying the Messiah will cause a fountain to miraculously to spring up, just as Moses did in the wilderness (Joel 3:18 in Midrash Eccl 1:9). (Joel 3:18)

²⁵ The woman said to him, "I know that Messiah [Anointed one] comes, he who is called Messiah [Anointed one]. When he has come, he will declare to us all things."

²⁶ Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, "*Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)], I who is speaking to you." ²⁷ At this, his disciples came. They marveled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no one said, "What are you looking for?" or, "Why do you speak with her?" ²⁸ So the woman left her water pot, and went away into the city, and said to the people, ²⁹ "Come, see a man who told me everything that I did. Can this be the Messiah [Anointed one]?"

³⁰ They went out of the city, and were coming to him. ³¹ In the meanwhile, the disciples urged him, saying, "*Rabbi* ·Teacher·, eat."

³² But he said to them, "I have food to eat that you don't know about."

³³ The disciples therefore said to one another, "Has anyone brought him something to eat?"

³⁴ † **Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to accomplish his work."** ³⁵ Don't you say, 'There are yet four months until the harvest?' Behold, I tell you, lift up your eyes, and look at the fields, that they are white for harvest already. ³⁶ He who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit to eternal life; that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. ³⁷ For in this the saying is true, '*One sows, and another reaps.*' ‡ ³⁸ I sent you to reap that for which you haven't labored. Others have labored, and you have entered into their labor."

³⁹ From that city many of the Samaritans [people from Watch-mountain] believed in him because of the word of the woman, who testified, "He told me everything that I did." ⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans [people from Watch-mountain] came to him, they begged him to stay with them. He stayed there two days. ⁴¹ Many more believed because of his word. ⁴² They said to the woman, "Now we believe, not because of your speaking; for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Messiah [Anointed one], the Savior of the world."

⁴³ After the two days he went out from there and went into Galilee [District, Circuit]. ⁴⁴ For Yeshua [Salvation] himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country. ⁴⁵ So when he came into Galilee [District, Circuit], the Galileans received him, having seen all the things

† **4:34** MP: Messiah is God's servant. (Is 49:3, 49:5, 49:6) ‡ **4:37** Quoted from Mic 6:15

that he did in Jerusalem [City of peace] at the feast, for they also went to the feast. ⁴⁶ Yeshua [Salvation] came therefore again to Cana of Galilee [District, Circuit], where he made the water into wine. There was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion]. ⁴⁷ When he heard that Yeshua [Salvation] had come out of Judea [Praise] into Galilee [District, Circuit], he went to him, and begged him that he would come down and heal his son, for he was at the point of death. ⁴⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore said to him, "Unless you see signs and wonders, you will in no way believe."

⁴⁹ The nobleman said to him, "Sir, come down before my child dies." ⁵⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Go your way. Your son lives." The man believed the word that Yeshua [Salvation] spoke to him, and he went his way. ⁵¹ As he was now going down, his servants met him and reported, saying "Your child lives!" ⁵² So he inquired of them the hour when he began to get better. They said therefore to him, "Yesterday at one o'clock in the afternoon, the fever left him." ⁵³ So the *Abba* Father knew that it was at that hour in which Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Your son lives." He believed, as did his whole house. ⁵⁴ This is again the second sign that Yeshua [Salvation] did, having come out of Judea [Praise] into Galilee [District, Circuit].

5

¹ After these things, there was a Judean [Person from Praise] festival, and Yeshua [Salvation] went up to Jerusalem [City of peace]. ² Now in Jerusalem [City of peace] by the sheep gate, there is a pool with five pourches, which is called in *Hebrew* [Immigrant], "Bethesda [House of mercy]". ³ In these lay a great multitude of those who were sick, blind, lame, or paralyzed, waiting for the moving of the water; ⁴ for an angel went down at certain times into the pool, and stirred up the water. Whoever stepped in first after the stirring of the water was healed of whatever disease he had. ⁵ * **A certain man was there, who had been sick for thirty-eight years.** ⁶ When Yeshua [Salvation] saw him lying there, and knew that he had been sick for a long time, he asked him, "Do you want to be made well?"

⁷ **The sick man answered him, "Sir, I have no one to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up, but while I'm coming, another steps down before me."**

* 5:5 MP: Lame legs healed. (In the example, this man was lame for 38 years).

8 Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, “Arise, take up your mat, and walk.”

9 Immediately, the man was made well, and took up his mat and walked.

Now it was the *Sabbath* ·To cease· on that day. ¹⁰ So the Jews [Praisers] said to him who was cured, “It is the *Sabbath* ·To cease·! It is against *Torah* ·Teaching· for you to carry your mat!”

¹¹ He answered them, “He who made me well, the same said to me, ‘Take up your mat, and walk.’”

¹² Then they asked him, “Who is the man who said to you, ‘Take up your mat, and walk’?”

¹³ But he who was healed didn’t know who it was, for Yeshua [Salvation] had withdrawn, a crowd being in the place.

¹⁴ Afterward Yeshua [Salvation] found him in the temple, and said to him, “Behold, you are made well. Sin no more, so that nothing worse happens to you.”

¹⁵ The man went away, and told the Jews [Praisers] that it was Yeshua [Salvation] who had made him well. ¹⁶ For this cause the Jews [Praisers] persecuted Yeshua [Salvation], and sought to kill him, because he did these things on the *Sabbath* ·To cease·. ¹⁷ † ‡ **But Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, “ ‘Avi [My Father] is still working, so I am working, too.”** ¹⁸ § **For this cause therefore the Jews [Praisers] sought all the more to kill him, because he not only broke the *Sabbath* ·To cease·, but also called God ‘Aviv ·his Father·, making himself equal with God.**

¹⁹ * † ‡ **Yeshua [Salvation] therefore answered them, “Most certainly, I tell you, the Son can do nothing of himself, but what he sees *Abba* ·Father· doing. For whatever things he does, these the Son also does likewise.** ²⁰ **For *Abba* ·Father· has *phileo* ·affectionate love, high regard· for the Son, and shows him all things that he himself does. He will show him greater works than these, that you may marvel.** ²¹ **For as *Abba* ·Father· raises the dead and gives them life, even so**

† 5:17 MP: Messiah is both God and man. (Zech 13:7) ‡ 5:17 MP: Messiah will bear reproach, for God’s sake. (Ps 69:7) § 5:18 MP: Messiah is both God and man. (Zech 12:10)

* 5:19 MP: Messiah is everlasting with the authority of his father (Yahweh and ancestor David). Now the Hebrew idiom “Eternal Father” in the context of a ruler on David’s throne (Is 9:7). Eternal father could mean “The ruler with authority to pass on or deny access to eternal life”. (Is 9:6)

† 5:19 MP: God leads and guides the Messiah in righteous. (Is 42:6) ‡ 5:19 MP: Messiah has the Spirit of the Fear of God. (Deut 6:24, 10:12; Jer 32:38 context of Jer 31:31-33 covenant with a new spirit and a new heart.) (Is 11:2)

the Son also gives life to whom he desires. ²² § * † **For the *Abba* ·Father· judges no one, but he has given all judgment to the Son,** ²³ ‡ **that § all may * honor the Son, even as they honor *haAbba* ·the Father·. He who does not honor the Son does not honor *haAbba* ·the Father· who sent him.**

²⁴ **“Most certainly I tell you, he who hears my word, and believes him who sent me, has eternal life, and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life.** ²⁵ Most certainly, I tell you, the hour comes, and now is, when the dead will hear the *Ben-Elohim*

·Son of Elohim God’s voice; and those who hear will live.

²⁶ For as *Abba* Father has life in himself, even so he gave to the Son also to have life in himself. ²⁷ He also gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is a son of man.

²⁸ Don’t marvel at this, for the hour comes, in which all that are in the tombs will hear his voice, ²⁹ **and will come out; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment.** ³⁰ † ‡ § **I can of myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge, * and my judgment is upright; because I don’t seek my own will, but the will of ‘*Avi* ·my Father· who sent me.**

³¹ “If I testify about myself, my witness is not valid. ³² It is another who testifies about me. I know that the testimony which he testifies about me is true. ³³ You have sent to John [Yah is gracious], and he has testified to the truth. ³⁴ But the testimony which I receive is not from man. However, I say these things that you may be saved. ³⁵ He was the

§ 5:22 MP: “Right Judgments” refers not to specific Torah Commands already given, but the whole power and authority of his role as King. This explains

why the following verses describe how the Messiah rules. (Ps 72:2) * 5:22

MP: Messiah’s Kingdom subjects possess protection, deliverance, and salvation by Him, and all spiritual blessings in His Kingship (Is 32:17-18; Jer 33:15-16).

This evidence shows He is the promised seed (Gen 12:7, 22:18; Gal 3:16), in whom all nations should be blessed (Ps 72:17). (Ps 72:2-7) † 5:22

MP: The descendant of David is “Branch of Righteousness” and fulfills God’s good promises, establishing justice and righteousness and peace. The name to describe Jerusalem under his authority is “Yahweh Our righteousness”. (Jer 33:14-16) ‡ 5:23 MP: Messiah comes bearing strength and rewards

accordingly. (Is 40:10) § 5:23 MP: Messiah will offer salvation to all mankind.

(Joel 2:28-30) * 5:23 MP: Trusting in Yahweh God also means to trust in his

Servant Messiah. (Is 50:10) † 5:30 MP: Messiah comes to do God’s will. (Ps

40:7-8) ‡ 5:30 MP: Messiah is everlasting with the authority of his father

(Yahweh and ancestor David). Now the Hebrew idiom “Eternal Father” in the

context of a ruler on David’s throne (Is 9:7). Eternal father could mean “The

ruler with authority to pass on or deny access to eternal life”. (Is 9:6) § 5:30

MP: Messiah is just. (Zech 9:9) * 5:30 MP: Messiah will act with righteousness.

burning and shining lamp, and you were willing to rejoice for a while in his light. ³⁶ But the testimony which I have is greater than that of John [Yah is gracious], for the works which *Abba* Father gave me to accomplish, the very works that I do, testify about me, that the *Abba* ·Father· has sent me. ³⁷ † ***Abba* ·Father· himself, who sent me, has testified about me. You have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form.** ³⁸ ***You don't have his word living in you; because you don't believe him whom he sent.***

³⁹ ‡ ***"You search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life; and these are they which testify about me.*** ⁴⁰ ***Yet you will not come to me, that you may have life.*** ⁴¹ I don't receive glory from men. ⁴² But I know you, that you don't have God's *agape* ·unconditional love· in yourselves. ⁴³ § * ***I have come in 'Avi ·my Father·'s name, and you don't receive me. If another comes in his own name, you will receive him.*** ⁴⁴ How can you believe, who receive glory from one another, and you don't seek the glory that comes from the only God?

⁴⁵ "Don't think that I will accuse you to *Abba* Father. There is one who accuses you, even Moses [Drawn out], on whom you have set your hope. ⁴⁶ For if you believed Moses [Drawn out], you would believe me; for he wrote about me. ⁴⁷ But if you don't believe his writings, how will you believe my words?"

6

¹ After these things, Yeshua [Salvation] went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee [District, Circuit], which is also called the Sea of Tiberias. ² A great multitude followed him, because they saw his signs which he did on those who were sick. ³ Yeshua [Salvation] went up into the mountain, and he sat there with his disciples. ⁴ Now the Judean [Person from Praise] festival of *Pesac* ·Passover· * was at hand. ⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude was coming to him, said to Philip

† 5:37 MP: Messiah reaches out to rebellious Israel. (Is 65:2) ‡ 5:39 MP:

Messiah will say the scriptures were written of him. (Ps 40:7) § 5:43 MP:

Combined with (Ps 2:6-7, 12), this Son is the King whom God installs in Zion and who has a special unique relationship to God. His wrath is not something

to be desired. (See also Prov 30:4). (Ps 2:6-7, 12) * 5:43 MP: Statement

and question, what is the name of "Son" of God. Consider in connection with (Ps 2:6-7) God's King has become God's son and (Ps 2:12) kiss the son / give reverence to the son lest he be angry and you perish. (Prov 30:4) (See also 1

John 2:22-24) * 6:4 Note: This is the second of three *Pesac* ·Passover· in the public ministry of Yeshua.

[Loves horses], "Where are we to buy *matzah* ·unleavened bread·, that these may eat?" ⁶ This he said to test him, for he himself knew what he would do.

⁷ Philip [Loves horses] answered him, "Two hundred denarii (200 days wages) worth of *matzah* ·unleavened bread· is not sufficient for them, that everyone of them may receive a little."

⁸ One of his disciples, Andrew [Manly], Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock]'s brother, said to him, ⁹ "There is a boy here who has five barley loaves and two fish, but what are these among so many?"

¹⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] said, "Have the people sit down." Now there was much grass in that place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. ¹¹ Yeshua [Salvation] took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to those who were sitting down; likewise also of the fish as much as they desired.

¹² When they were filled, he said to his disciples, "Gather up the broken pieces which are left over, that nothing be lost."

¹³ So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which were left over by those who had eaten. ¹⁴ When therefore the people saw the sign which Yeshua [Salvation] did, they said, "This is truly the prophet who comes into the world." ¹⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore, perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again to the mountain by himself.

¹⁶ When evening came, his disciples went down to the sea, ¹⁷ and they entered into the boat, and were going over the sea to Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion]. It was now dark, and Yeshua [Salvation] had not come to them. ¹⁸ The sea was tossed by a great wind blowing. ¹⁹ When therefore they had rowed between twenty-five stadia [3.3 mi; 4.6 km] to thirty stadia [4 mi; 5.6 km] distance, they saw Yeshua [Salvation] walking on the sea, and drawing near to the boat; and they were afraid. ²⁰ But he said to them, "*Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)], don't be afraid." ²¹ They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat. Immediately the boat was at the land where they were going.

²² On the next day, the multitude that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there, except the one in which his disciples had embarked, and that Yeshua [Salvation] hadn't entered with his disciples into the boat, but his disciples had gone away alone. ²³ However boats from Tiberias came near to the place

where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks. ²⁴ When the multitude therefore saw that Yeshua [Salvation] was not there, nor his disciples, they themselves got into the boats, and came to Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion], seeking Yeshua [Salvation]. ²⁵ When they found him on the other side of the sea, they asked him, "*Rabbi ·Teacher·*, when did you come here?"

²⁶ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Most certainly I tell you, you seek me, not because you saw signs, but because you ate of the loaves, and were filled. ²⁷ Don't work for the food which perishes, but for the food which remains to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you. For God the *Abba* Father has sealed him."

²⁸ They said therefore to him, "What must we do, that we may work the works of God?"

²⁹ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "This is the work of God, that you believe in him whom he has sent."

³⁰ They said therefore to him, "What then do you do for a sign, that we may see, and believe you? What work do you do? ³¹ Our fathers *ate the manna ·what is it·* † in the wilderness. As it is written, '*He gave them bread out of heaven to eat.*' " ‡

³² Yeshua [Salvation] therefore said to them, "Most certainly, I tell you, it was not Moses [Drawn out] who gave you the *manna ·what is it·* out of heaven, but 'Avi ·my Father· gives you the true *manna ·what is it·* out of heaven. ³³ For the *manna* of God is that which comes down out of heaven, and gives life to the world."

³⁴ They said therefore to him, "Lord, always give us this *manna*."

³⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "*Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)], the bread of life. He who comes to me will not be hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty.

³⁶ But I told you that you have seen me, and yet you don't believe. ³⁷ § **All those whom *Abba ·Father·* gives me will come to me. He who comes to me I will in no way throw out.** ³⁸ * † **For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me.**

³⁹ This is the will of 'Avi ·my Father· who sent me, that of all he has given to me I should lose nothing, but should raise him up at the last day. ⁴⁰ This is the will of the one who sent me, that everyone who sees the Son, and believes in him,

† 6:31 Quoted from Ex 16:15 ‡ 6:31 Quoting from Ps 78:24; Neh 9:15 § 6:37

MP: Messiah is God's servant. (Zech 3:8) * 6:38 MP: Messiah is God's servant. (Is 49:3, 49:5, 49:6, 53:11) † 6:38 MP: Messiah is God's servant born in Bethlehem, "the future ruler of Israel". (Mic 5:2)

should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.”

⁴¹ The Jews [Praisers] therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, “I am the bread which came down out of heaven.” ⁴² They said, “Is not this Yeshua [Salvation], the son of Joseph [May he add], whose father and mother we know? How then does he say, ‘I have come down out of heaven?’ ”

⁴³ Therefore Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, “Don’t murmur among yourselves. ⁴⁴ No one can come to me unless *Abba* Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up in the last day. ⁴⁵ It is written in the prophets, ‘They will all be taught by ADONAI.’ ‡ Therefore everyone who hears from *haAbba* ·the Father·, and has learned, comes to me. ⁴⁶ Not that anyone has seen *Abba* Father, except he who is from God. He has seen *Abba* Father. ⁴⁷ Most certainly, I tell you, he who believes in me has eternal life. ⁴⁸ *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)], the bread of life. ⁴⁹ Your fathers ate the *manna* ·what is it· § in the wilderness, and they died. ⁵⁰ This is the bread which comes down out of heaven, that anyone may eat of it and not die. ⁵¹ *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)], the living *manna* ·what is it· which came down out of heaven. If anyone eats of this *manna*, he will live forever. Yes, the bread which I will give for the life of the world is my flesh.”

⁵² The Jews [Praisers] therefore contended with one another, saying, “How can this man give us his flesh to eat?”

⁵³ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore said to them, “Most certainly I tell you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you don’t have life in yourselves. ⁵⁴ He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁵⁵ For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. ⁵⁶ He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood lives in me, and I in him. ⁵⁷ As the living *Abba* Father sent me, and I live because of *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·; so he who feeds on me, he will also live because of me. ⁵⁸ This is the bread which came down out of heaven— not as our fathers ate the *manna* ·what is it·, and died. He who eats this bread will live forever.” ⁵⁹ He said these things in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum [Village-Comfort, Village-Compassion].

⁶⁰ Therefore many of his disciples, when they heard this, said, “This is a hard saying! Who can listen to it?”

‡ 6:45 Quoting from Is 54:13 § 6:49 Quoted from Ex 16:15

⁶¹ But Yeshua [Salvation] knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said to them, "Does this cause you to stumble? ⁶² Then what if you would see the Son of Man ascending to where he was before? ⁶³ It is the spirit who gives life. The flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and are life. ⁶⁴ But there are some of you who don't believe." For Yeshua [Salvation] knew from the beginning who they were who didn't believe, and who it was who would betray him. ⁶⁵ He said, "For this cause have I said to you that no one can come to me, unless it is given to him by 'Avi ·my Father·."

⁶⁶ At this, many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. ⁶⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] said therefore to the twelve, "You don't also want to go away, do you?"

⁶⁸ Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock] answered him, "Lord, to whom would we go? You have the words of eternal life. ⁶⁹ We have come to believe and know that you are the Messiah [Anointed one], *haBen haElohim Chayim* [the Son of the God Living]."

⁷⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Didn't I choose you, the twelve, and one of you is a devil?" ⁷¹ Now he spoke of Judas [Praised], the son of Simeon [Hearing] from K'riot, for it was he who would betray him, being one of the twelve.

7

¹ After these things, Yeshua [Salvation] was walking in Galilee [District, Circuit], for he would not walk in Judea [Praise], because the Jews [Praisers] sought to kill him.

² Now the festival of *Sukkot* ·Tabernacles·, the Festival of Booths, was at hand. (The seventh month * 15th day).

³ † **His brothers therefore said to him, "Depart from here, and go into Judea [Praise], that your disciples also may see your works which you do. ⁴ For no one does anything in secret, and himself seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, reveal yourself to the world."** ⁵ **For even his brothers didn't believe in him.**

⁶ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore said to them, "My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. ⁷ The world can't hate you, but it hates me, because I testify about it, that its works are evil. ⁸ You go up to the feast. I am not yet going up to this feast, because my time is not yet fulfilled."

* 7:2 Note: The seventh month is called just that in the Bible; also called in Babylonian *Tishri* ·Beginning·, or in Hebrew *Ethanim* ·Ever flowing streams·.

† 7:3 MP: Messiah is refused to be associated with even by his own siblings, children of the same mother. (Ps 69:8)

⁹ Having said these things to them, he stayed in Galilee [District, Circuit]. ¹⁰ But when his brothers had gone up to the feast, then he also went up, not publicly, but as it were in secret. ¹¹ The Jews [Praisers] therefore sought him at the feast, and said, "Where is he?" ¹² There was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him. Some said, "He is a good man." Others said, "Not so, but he leads the multitude astray." ¹³ Yet no one spoke openly of him for fear of the Jews [Praisers]. ¹⁴ But when it was now the middle of the feast, Yeshua [Salvation] went up into the temple and taught. ¹⁵ ‡ **The Jews [Praisers] therefore marveled, saying, "How does this man know so much, without having studied?"**

¹⁶ **Yeshua [Salvation] therefore answered them, "My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me.** ¹⁷ If anyone desires to do his will, he will know about the teaching, whether it is from God, or if I am speaking from myself. ¹⁸ He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory, but he who seeks the glory of him who sent him is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. ¹⁹ Didn't Moses [Drawn out] give you the *Torah* ·Teaching·? Yet none of you keeps the law! Why do you seek to kill me?"

²⁰ The multitude answered, "You have a demon! Who seeks to kill you?"

²¹ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "I did one work, and you all marvel because of it. ²² Moses [Drawn out] has given you *circumcision* § (not that it is of Moses [Drawn out], but of the fathers), and on the *Sabbath* ·To cease· you circumcise a boy. ²³ If a boy receives circumcision on the *Sabbath* ·To cease·, that the *Torah* ·Teaching· of Moses [Drawn out] may not be broken, are you angry with me, because I made a man completely healthy on the *Sabbath* ·To cease·? ²⁴ Don't judge according to appearance, but judge upright judgment."

²⁵ Therefore some of them of Jerusalem [City of peace] said, "Is not this he whom they seek to kill? ²⁶ Behold, he speaks openly, and they say nothing to him. Can it be that the rulers indeed know that this is truly the Messiah [Anointed one]? ²⁷ However we know where this man comes from, but when the Messiah [Anointed one] comes, no one will know where he comes from."

²⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore cried out in the temple, teaching and saying, "You both know me, and know where

‡ 7:15 MP: Messiah has the Spirit of Knowledge of God (Ex 31:3; John 16:13).

(Is 11:2) § 7:22 Quoted from Lev 12:3

I am from. I have not come of myself, but he who sent me is true, whom you don't know. ²⁹ I know him, because I am from him, and he sent me."

³⁰ They sought therefore to take him; but no one laid a hand on him, because his hour had not yet come. ³¹ But of the multitude, many believed in him. They said, "When the Messiah [Anointed one] comes, he won't do more signs than those which this man has done, will he?" ³² The Pharisees [Separated] heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him, and the chief priests and the Pharisees [Separated] sent officers to arrest him.

³³ Then Yeshua [Salvation] said, "I will be with you a little while longer, then I go to him who sent me. ³⁴ You will seek me, and won't find me; and where I am, you can't come."

³⁵ The Jews [Praisers] therefore said among themselves, "Where will this man go that we won't find him? Will he go to the Dispersion among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? ³⁶ What is this word that he said, 'You will seek me, and won't find me; and where I am, you can't come'?"

37 * † **Now on the last day of the festival ‡ (of Tabernacles, the seventh day called *Hoshana Rabbah* ·Save now Great·, the seventh month 21st day), Yeshua [Salvation] stood and cried out, “If anyone is thirsty, § let him come to me and drink! 38 * Whoever puts his trust in me, as the Scripture says, *rivers of living water* † will flow from his inmost being!” 39 But he said this about the *Spirit*, which those trusting in him were to receive. For the Holy *Spirit* ‡ was not yet given, because Yeshua [Salvation] was not yet glorified.**

40 § **Many of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, “This is truly the prophet.”**

* 41 Others said, “This is the Messiah [Anointed one].” But

* **7:37** MP: Rivers of Living Water come from the inner person. (One who was spiritually dry then watered by God’s Spirit). (See also Is 29:18-19). † **7:37** MP: By quotation, Messiah is declaring himself a parallel Feast Day fulfillment. “Every one come who is thirsty” (John 7:37-39) is applied Messiah’s ministry. Note: By quoting the first lines of this chapter, Messiah is referencing the entire chapter (as was a common custom of rabbis of his day because all Jews memorized the whole of Bible books), therefore the entire chapter is used to allude to his Messianic claim and be as a witness to this prophetic fulfillment. (Is 55:1-2) By quoting this passage, the Messiah applied the Tabernacles Water Pouring ceremony and the intention of the ceremony to himself and to the effusion and permeation of the Holy Spirit (Is 44:3). The Holy Spirit is promised to be given by Messiah and even accompanying His ministry. Bishop Lowth, in 1846, quoted an undefined passage in Jerusalem Talmud, concluding that the song in (Num 21:16-18) is to be sung in the times of the Messiah, possibly at this ceremony. The water is said to be “drawn from the wells of salvation” (Is 12:3), signifying the influences of the Holy Spirit to be given in the days of Messiah. ‡ **7:37** Context: “The last day of the Festival,” Tabernacles is 7 days long It is commonly said to be eight, but that is incorrect. The seventh day is *Hoshana Rabbah* ·Save now Great· and the water libation ceremony happens on this day (Sukkah 51-b). The *Cohen Gadol* ·High Priest· would lead a procession to the pool of Siloam. (See also John 9:5-11) There he would fill a golden pitcher with water as the crowd would wave their *lulavs* before God and chant *Hossanah* ·Save now! They would all sing (Psalm 128:25-26) while the libation was prepared. All were silent as the water was being poured out on the altar of sacrifice. After this water ceremony, as the night fell *Sh’mini Atrzeret* ·Eighth day Assembly· started, this is a separate and linked Festival for one day. (See also John 8:12). There was a great party like none other! The four menorahs were lit and Rabbis and students alike would put on a “light show” and “torch dances” while the Levites sang and played music; dancing before God like David danced (Sukkah 5:1)! § **7:37** Quoting from Is 55:1 * **7:38** MPr: Implying the Messiah will cause a fountain to miraculously to spring up, just as Moses did in the wilderness (Joel 3:18 in Midrash Eccl 1:9). (Joel 3:18) † **7:38** Quoting from Is 12:3, 44:3; Jer 2:13 ‡ **7:39** Quoting from Is 44:3; Joel 2:28-29 § **7:40** MP: God confirms His intention to raise up a Prophet like Moses [Drawn out], and put His words the mouth of His Prophet. (Deut 18:17-19) * **7:40** Quoting from Deut 18:15

some said, "What, does the Messiah [Anointed one] come out of Galilee [District, Circuit]? ⁴² † **Has not the Scripture said that the Messiah [Anointed one] comes of the offspring of David [Beloved], ‡ and from Bethlehem [House of Bread], § the village where David [Beloved] lived?"** * ⁴³ So there arose a division in the multitude because of him. ⁴⁴ Some of them would have arrested him, but no one laid hands on him. ⁴⁵ The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees [Separated], and they said to them, "Why didn't you bring him?"

⁴⁶ † **The officers answered, "No man ever spoke like this man!"**

⁴⁷ The Pharisees [Separated] therefore answered them, "You are not also led astray, are you? ⁴⁸ Have any of the rulers believed in him, or of the Pharisees [Separated]? ⁴⁹ True, these 'am-ha'aretz ·people of the land· do, but they know nothing about the *Torah* ·Teaching·, they are under a curse!"

⁵⁰ Nicodemus [Victory people] (he who came to him by night, being one of them) said to them, ⁵¹ "Our *Torah* ·Teaching· does not condemn a man, does it, until after hearing from him personally and finding out what he's doing?"

⁵² They answered him, "Are you also from Galilee [District, Circuit]? Search, and see that no prophet has arisen out of Galilee [District, Circuit]." ‡

⁵³ Everyone went to his own house.

8

¹ But Yeshua [Salvation] went to the Mount of Olives.
² Now very early in the morning (seventh month 22nd

† **7:42** MP: Messiah is born in Bethlehem Ephrathah. This defines the ancient Bethlehem originally called Ephrath in (Gen 35:16, 19; 48:7; Ruth 4:11). This place was also called Beth-lehem Ephratah (Mic 5:2), Beth-lehem-Judah (1 Sam 17:12), and "the city of David" (Luke 2:4). At the time of Yeshua's birth, Bethlehem Ephrathah, also called "Bethlehem in Judea" in (Matt 2:5), was a village about five miles south of Jerusalem in Judea. This is different from the Zebulun tribe's city of Bethlehem in the Galilee, about six miles west of Nazareth mentioned only in (Josh 19:15). (Mic 5:2) ‡ **7:42** Quoting from 2 Sam 7:12; Ps 89:3-4, 132:11-12 § **7:42** Quoting from Mic 5:2 * **7:42** Context: (1 Sam 16:1) identifies Bethlehem as David's hometown. † **7:46** MP: Messiah is called Wonderful Counselor; by Christian interpretation this is one name. Judaism sees this as two names. "Wonderful" as in (Judges 13:18) by the Angel of Yahweh to Judge Manoah. Also "Counselor," one who brings wisdom from God like Moses and Aaron did (Num 11:16-17). (Is 9:6) ‡ **7:52** "No prophet from Galilee" This is an inaccurate statement, Jonah is a prophet from Gath-hepher which is in the western Galilee region (2 Kings 14:25). This passage also establishes that Jonah was a prophet to Israel before he was called to the Assyrians in Nineveh.

day), he came again into the temple, and all the people came to him. He sat down, and taught them. (This day is called *Sh'mini Atrzeret* ·Eighth day Assembly·.) ³ The Torah-Teachers and the Pharisees [Separated] brought a woman taken in *moicheia* ·adultery· and set her in the midst of Yeshua [Salvation]. ⁴ They told him, "Teacher, we found this woman *moicheuo* ·committing adultery·, in the very act. ⁵ Now in our *Torah* ·Teaching·, Moses [Drawn out] enjoined us that such a *woman be stoned to death*. * † What then do you say about her?" ⁶ They said this testing him, that they might have something to accuse him of.

But Yeshua [Salvation] stooped down, and wrote on the ground with his finger. ⁷ But when they continued asking him, he looked up and said to them, "He who is without sin among you, let him throw the first stone at her." ⁸ Again he stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground.

⁹ They, when they heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning from the oldest, even to the last. Yeshua [Salvation] was left alone with the woman where she was, in the middle. ¹⁰ Yeshua [Salvation], standing up, saw her and said, "Woman, where are your accusers? Did no one condemn you?"

¹¹ She said, "No one, Lord."

Yeshua [Salvation] said, "Neither do I condemn you. Go your way. From now on, sin no more."

¹² ‡ § **Again, therefore, Yeshua [Salvation] spoke to them, saying, "Ena Na [I AM (the Living God)], the light of the world. * He who follows me will not walk in the darkness, but will have the light of life."**

¹³ **The Pharisees [Separated] therefore said to him, "You testify about yourself. Your testimony is not valid."**

* **8:5** Selectively Quoted from Lev 20:10; Deut 22:21 † **8:5** Context: Death is the punishment for adultery according to *Torah* ·Teaching·, but this quote is missing the fact that both the man and woman are to be punished for adultery (Lev 20:10). The woman only is to be stoned if she is recently married but found to be not a virgin (Deut 22:21). ‡ **8:12** MP: Messiah is a light to the Gentiles and the world. (See also context of Is 9:1-2, and Is 9:3, 49:6). (Is 42:6)

§ **8:12** MP: *ADONAI Tzva'ot* [Yah Commander of Heaven's armies] is coming to dwell with His people. Messiah is coming to dwell with his people. (Zech 2:10-11)

* **8:12** Context: "Light of the World;" this day is Seventh Month 22 day, called *Sh'mini Atrzeret* ·Eighth day Assembly· following the seven days of *Sukkot* ·Tabernacles·. (See also John 7:37). The night before there was a great party like none other! The four menorahs were lit and Rabbis and students alike would put on a "light show" and "torch dances" while the Levites sang and played music; dancing before God like David danced (Sukkah 5:1)! This is a discussion in front of these menorahs the following morning, still on the Festival day.

14 **Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, “Even if I testify about myself, my testimony is true, for I know where I came from, and where I am going; but you don’t know where I came from, or where I am going.**
 15 **You judge according to the flesh. I judge no one.**
 16 **Even if I do judge, my judgment is true, for I am not alone, but I am with *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad· who sent me. 17 It’s also written in your *Torah* ·Teaching· that *the testimony of two people is valid.***
 † 18 ***Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)] that testifies about myself, and *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad· who sent me testifies about me.”**

19 They said therefore to him, “Where is your *Abba* Father?”

Yeshua [Salvation] answered, “You know neither me, nor ‘*Avi* ·my Father·. If you knew me, you would know ‘*Avi* ·my Father· also.” 20 Yeshua [Salvation] spoke these words in the treasury, as he taught in the temple. Yet no one arrested him, because his hour had not yet come. 21 Yeshua [Salvation] said therefore again to them, “I am going away, and you will seek me, and you will die in your sins. Where I go, you can’t come.”

22 The Jews [Praisers] therefore said, “Will he kill himself, that he says, ‘Where I am going, you can’t come’?”

23 ‡ **He said to them, “You are from beneath. I am from above. You are of this world. I am not of this world. 24 I said therefore to you that you will die in your sins; for unless you believe that *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)], you will die in your sins.”**

25 They said therefore to him, “Who are you?”

Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, “Just what I have been saying to you from the beginning. 26 I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you. However he who sent me is true; and the things which I heard from him, these I say to the world.”

27 They didn’t understand that he spoke to them about *haAbba* ·the Father·. 28 Yeshua [Salvation] therefore said to them, “When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)], and I do nothing of myself, but as ‘*Avi* ·my Father· taught me, I say these things. 29 He who sent me is with me. *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·

† 8:17 Quoted from Deut 19:15 ‡ 8:23 MP: Whoever does not honor the words of the Prophet will give an account to God. The prophet’s words are equal authority to God’s words. (Deut 18:19)

has not left me alone, for I always do the things that are pleasing to him."

³⁰ As he spoke these things, many believed in him.

³¹ § **Yeshua [Salvation] therefore said to those Jews [Praisers] who had believed him, "If you remain in my word, then you are truly my disciples. ³² You will know the truth, and the truth will make you free."**

³³ **They answered him, "We are Abraham [Father of a multitude]'s offspring, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How do you say, 'You will be made free'?"**

³⁴ **Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Most certainly I tell you, everyone who commits sin is the bond-servant of sin. ³⁵ A bond-servant does not live in the house forever. A son remains forever. ³⁶ * If therefore the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed. ³⁷ I know that you are Abraham [Father of a multitude]'s offspring, yet you seek to kill me, because my word finds no place in you. ³⁸ I say the things which I have seen with 'Avi ·my Father·; and you also do the things which you have seen with 'Avikah ·your Father·."**

³⁹ They answered him, "Abraham [Father of a multitude] is *Avinu* ·our Father·."

Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "If you were Abraham [Father of a multitude]'s children, you would do the works of Abraham [Father of a multitude]. ⁴⁰ But now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth, which I heard from God. Abraham [Father of a multitude] didn't do this. ⁴¹ You do the works of your *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·."

They said to him, "We were not born of *porhneia* ·sexual immorality·; we have one *Abba* Father, God."

⁴² Therefore Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "If God were your *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, you would have *agapao* ·total devotion love· towards me, for I came out and have come from God. For I haven't come of myself, but he sent me. ⁴³ Why don't you understand my speech? Because you can't hear my word. ⁴⁴ You are of your *Abba* father, the devil, and you want to do the *epithumia* ·lusts, desires· of 'Avikah ·your Father·. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks on his own; for he is a liar, and its *Abba* ·Father familiar,

§ 8:31 MP: Messiah has the ministry to proclaim freedom to prisoners (slaves to sin). (Is 61:1) * 8:36 MP: Messiah has the anointing to proclaim liberty to captives. (Is 61:1)

Dear Dad·. ⁴⁵ But because I tell the truth, you don't believe me. ⁴⁶ Which of you convicts me of sin? If I tell the truth, why do you not believe me? ⁴⁷ He who is of God hears the words of God. For this cause you don't hear, because you are not of God."

⁴⁸ Then the Jews [Praisers] answered him, "Don't we say well that you are a Samaritan [person from Watchmountain], and have a demon?"

⁴⁹ Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "I don't have a demon, but I honor 'Avi ·my Father·, and you dishonor me. ⁵⁰ But I don't seek my own glory. There is one who seeks and judges. ⁵¹ Most certainly, I tell you, if a person keeps my word, he will never see death."

⁵² Then the Jews [Praisers] said to him, "Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham [Father of a multitude] died, and the prophets; and you say, 'If a man keeps my word, he will never taste of death.' ⁵³ Are you greater than Abraham [Father of a multitude] *Avinu* ·our Father·, who died? The prophets died. Who do you make yourself out to be?"

⁵⁴ † **Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is 'Avi ·my Father· who glorifies me, of whom you say that he is our God. ⁵⁵ You have not known him, but I know him. If I said, 'I don't know him,' I would be like you, a liar. But I know him, and keep his word. ⁵⁶ 'Avikah ·your Father· Abraham [Father of a multitude] rejoiced to see my day. He saw it, and was glad."**

⁵⁷ The Jews [Praisers] therefore said to him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham [Father of a multitude]?"

⁵⁸ ‡ **Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Most certainly, I tell you, before Abraham [Father of a multitude] came into existence, *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)]."**

⁵⁹ Therefore they took up stones to throw at him, but Yeshua [Salvation] was hidden, and went out of the temple, having gone through the middle of them, and so passed by.

9

¹ As he passed by, he saw a man blind from birth. ² His disciples asked him, "*Rabbi* ·Teacher·, who sinned, this man

† **8:54** MP: Messiah is called Israel. Messiah comes from the nation of Israel. Messiah is also called Israel as the patriarch Jacob was renamed Israel (Gen 32:28). Being called Israel as a relationship role, Messiah is the example of right relationship with Yahweh for all Israel to emulate. (Is 49:3) ‡ **8:58** MP: Messiah is from everlasting, meaning He preexisted, "whose origins are far in the past, back in ancient times". (Mic 5:2)

or his parents, that he was born blind?" (Still the seventh month 22 day).

³ Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "Neither did this man sin, nor his parents; but, that the works of God might be revealed in him. ⁴ I must work the works of him who sent me, while it is day. The night is coming, when no one can work. ⁵ While I am in the world, I am the light of the world." ⁶ When he had said this, he spat on the ground, made mud with the saliva, anointed the blind man's eyes with the mud, ⁷ and said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" (which means "Sent"). * So he went away, washed, and came back seeing. ⁸ The neighbors therefore, and those who saw that he was blind before, said, "Is not this he who sat and begged?" ⁹ Others were saying, "It is he." Still others were saying, "He looks like him."

He said, "I am he." ¹⁰ They therefore were asking him, "How were your eyes opened?"

¹¹ He answered, "A man called Yeshua [Salvation] made mud, anointed my eyes, and said to me, 'Go to the pool of Siloam [Sent], and wash.' So I went away and washed, and I received sight."

¹² Then they asked him, "Where is he?"

He said, "I don't know."

¹³ They brought him who had been blind to the Pharisees [Separated]. ¹⁴ It was a *Sabbath* ·To cease· † when Yeshua [Salvation] made the mud and opened his eyes. ¹⁵ Again therefore the Pharisees [Separated] also asked him how he received his sight. He said to them, "He put mud on my eyes, I washed, and I see."

¹⁶ Some therefore of the Pharisees [Separated] said, "This man is not from God, because he does not keep the *Sabbath* ·To cease·." Others said, "How can a man who is a sinner do such signs?" There was division among them. ¹⁷ Therefore they asked the blind man again, "What do you say about him, because he opened your eyes?"

He said, "He is a prophet."

¹⁸ The Jews [Praisers] therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him who had received his sight,

* **9:7** Context: This is still the seventh month 22nd day, the Festival of *Sh'mini Atrzeret* ·Eighth day Assembly·, a separate and linked Festival for one day following *Sukkot* ·Tabernacles·. There was a very significant water drawing ceremony from this very same pool just one day earlier. (See John 7:37). † **9:14** Context Note: If the Festival of *Sh'mini Atrzeret* ·Eighth day Assembly· happened on a Sabbath day, it is considered a High Feast day. Two accounts of another healing on Sabbath with discussion exists in (Matt 12:10; Luke 6:7).

¹⁹ and asked them, "Is this your son, whom you say was born blind? How then does he now see?"

²⁰ His parents answered them, "We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind; ²¹ but how he now sees, we don't know; or who opened his eyes, we don't know. He is of age. Ask him. He will speak for himself." ²² His parents said these things because they feared the Jews [Praisers]; for the Jews [Praisers] had already agreed that if any man would confess him as Messiah [Anointed one], he would be put out of the synagogue. ²³ Therefore his parents said, "He is of age. Ask him."

²⁴ So they called the man who was blind a second time, and said to him, "Give glory to God. We know that this man is a sinner."

²⁵ He therefore answered, "I don't know if he is a sinner. One thing I do know: that though I was blind, now I see."

²⁶ They said to him again, "What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?"

²⁷ He answered them, "I told you already, and you didn't listen. Why do you want to hear it again? You don't also want to become his disciples, do you?"

²⁸ They insulted him and said, "You are his disciple, but we are disciples of Moses [Drawn out]. ²⁹ We know that God has spoken to Moses [Drawn out]. But as for this man, we don't know where he comes from."

³⁰ The man answered them, "How amazing! You don't know where he comes from, yet he opened my eyes. ³¹ We know that *God does not listen to sinners*, but if anyone is a worshiper of God, and *does his will, he listens to him*. ‡

³² Since the world began it has never been heard of that anyone opened the eyes of someone born blind. ³³ If this man was not from God, he could do nothing."

³⁴ They answered him, "You were altogether born in sins, and do you teach us?" They threw him out.

³⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] heard that they had thrown him out, and finding him, he said, "Do you believe in the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·?"

³⁶ He answered, "Who is he, Lord, that I may believe in him?"

³⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "You have both seen him, and it is he who speaks with you."

³⁸ He said, "Lord, I believe!" and he worshiped him.

‡ 9:31 Quoting from Ps 34:15, 66:18-19; Pro 15:29

39 § * **Yeshua [Salvation] said, “I came into this world for judgment, that those who don’t see may see; and that those who see may become blind.”**

40 **Those of the Pharisees [Separated] who were with him heard these things, and said to him, “Are we also blind?”**

41 **Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, “If you were blind, you would have no sin; but now you say, ‘We see.’ Therefore your sin remains.**

10

1 “Most certainly, I tell you, one who does not enter by the door into the sheep fold, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. 2 But one who enters in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. 3 The gatekeeper opens the gate for him, and the sheep listen to his voice. He calls his own sheep by name, and leads them out. 4 Whenever he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them, and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. 5 They will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him; for they don’t know the voice of strangers.” 6 Yeshua [Salvation] spoke this parable to them, but they didn’t understand what he was telling them.

7 Yeshua [Salvation] therefore said to them again, “Most certainly, I tell you, *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)] the sheep’s door. 8 All who came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep didn’t listen to them. 9 *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)] the door. If anyone enters in by me, he will be saved, and will go in and go out, and will find pasture. 10 The thief only comes to steal, kill, and destroy. I came that they may have life, and may have it abundantly. 11 *

***Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)] † the good shepherd. ‡ The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep.**

12 He who is a hired hand, and not a shepherd, who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming, leaves the sheep, and flees. The wolf snatches the sheep, and scatters them.

13 The hired hand flees because he is a hired hand, and does not care for the sheep. 14 ***Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)] the good shepherd. I know my own, and I’m known by**

§ 9:39 MP: Messiah has the anointing to proclaim liberty to captives. (Is 61:1)

* 9:39 MP: Heals the blind both physically and spiritually, both Jew or Gentile, removing them from darkness as a prison. (See also Is 9:1-2, 49:6). (Is 42:7 (5-9))

* 10:11 MP: Good Shepherd’s characteristics. (Ps 23:1) † 10:11 MP: God will raise up a person representing David to shepherd his people, He is a Shepard and Prince before God. (Eze 34:23-24) ‡ 10:11 MP: Messiah is likened to a Shepherd. (Is 40:11)

my own; ¹⁵ **even as *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad· knows me, and I know *Abba* Father. I lay down my life for the sheep.** ¹⁶ § * **I have other sheep, which are not of this fold. I must bring them also, and they will hear my voice. They will become one flock with one shepherd.** ¹⁷ † **For this reason *haAbba* ·the Father· has *agapao* ·total devotion love· unto me, because I lay down my life so that I may take it again.** ¹⁸ **No one takes it away from me, but I lay it down by myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. I received this commandment from 'Avi ·my Father·."**

¹⁹ Therefore a division arose again among the Jews [Praisers] because of these words. ²⁰ Many of them said, "He has a demon, and is insane! Why do you listen to him?" ²¹ Others said, "These are not the sayings of one possessed by a demon. It is not possible for a demon to open the eyes of the blind, is it?"

²² Then came the Festival of *Chanukah* ·Dedication· at Jerusalem [City of peace]. (This occurs in the ninth month 25th day to tenth month 2nd day). ‡ ²³ It was winter, and Yeshua [Salvation] was walking in the temple, in Solomon [Peaceable, Recompense]'s portico (where one can see the four giant menorahs). ²⁴ The Jews [Praisers] therefore came around him and said to him, "How long will you hold us in suspense? If you are the Messiah [Anointed one], tell us plainly."

²⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "I told you, and you don't believe. The works that I do in 'Avi ·my Father·'s name,

§ **10:16** MP: Worshiped by "desert nomads" also called Shepherds, (this rendering is debated by Scholars). Could also be Gentile nations living in the surrounding desert lands. Could be Gentiles in general living in a figurative wilderness born outside God's covenant then coming into the covenant. (See also context of Is 9:1-2, and Is 42:6, 49:6). (Ps 72:9) * **10:16** MP: The light that comes to the Gentiles also enlarges Israel. (Is 9:3) † **10:17** MP: God is fully satisfied with the suffering of the Messiah. By accepting this, it infers the sin offering is accepted. Acceptance of the sin offering is seen in (Lev 4:20). Read in context of (Lev 4:2-7). (Is 53:11) ‡ **10:22** Note: the Ninth month in Babylonian is called *Kislev* ·Trust security·. Also the Tenth month in Babylonian is called *Tevet* ·Good·.

these testify about me. ²⁶ § **But you don't believe, because you are not of my sheep, as I told you.** ²⁷ **My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.** ²⁸ **I give eternal life to them. They will never perish, and no one will snatch them out of my hand.** ²⁹ 'Avi [My Father], who has given them to me, is greater than all. No one is able to snatch them out of 'Avi ·my Father·'s hand. ³⁰ * **I and Abba ·Father familiar, Dear Dad· are one."**

³¹ Therefore Jews [Praisers] took up stones again to stone him. ³² Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "I have shown you many good works from 'Avi ·my Father·. For which of those works do you stone me?"

³³ The Jews [Praisers] answered him, "We don't stone you for a good work, but for blasphemy: because you, being a man, make yourself God."

³⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "Is not it written in your *Torah* ·Teaching·, '*I said, you are elohim ·judges, gods·*?' † ³⁵ If he called the people '*elohim*' ·judges, gods·, to whom the word of *Elohim* ·God· came (and the Scripture can't be broken), ³⁶ ‡ **do you say of him whom haAbba ·the Father· sanctified and sent into the world, 'You blaspheme,' because I said, 'I am the Ben-Elohim ·Son of Elohim God·?' § ³⁷ If I don't do the works of 'Avi ·my Father·, don't believe me. ³⁸ But if I do them, though you don't believe me, believe the works; that you may know and believe that *haAbba* ·the Father· is in me, and I in *Abba* Father."**

³⁹ They sought again to seize him, and he went out of their hand. ⁴⁰ He went away again beyond the Jordan [Descender] into the place where John [Yah is gracious] was baptizing at first, and there he stayed. ⁴¹ Many came to him. They said, "John [Yah is gracious] indeed did no sign, but everything that John [Yah is gracious] said about this man is true." ⁴² Many believed in him there.

§ **10:26** MPr: Rabbinic Tradition says, in the hour when King Messiah comes, He will stand on the roof of the Temple and proclaim the hour of their deliverance has come. Those who believe will rejoice in the light that had risen upon them (Is 60:1), "Arise, shine, for thy light is come." This light is for those who believe only (Is 60:2), "For darkness shall cover the earth." In that same hour, God uses the light of the Messiah and of Israel to shine on all nations that they should walk in the light of Messiah and of Israel (Is 60:3), "The Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising." (Ps. 139:23-24, 26 in Yalkut, vol. ii. Par. 359, p. 56 c.). (Ps. 139:23-24, 139:26) * **10:30** MP: Messiah is both God and man. (Zech 12:10) † **10:34** Quoted from Ps 82:6, 118:25-26 ‡ **10:36** MP: Messiah is the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·. (See also 2 Sam 7:12-14; 1 Chr 17:13-15). (Ps 2:7) § **10:36** Quoted from Ps 2:7

11

¹ Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus [Help of God] from Bethany [House of affliction], of the village of Mary [Rebellion] and her sister, Martha [Lady mistress, Strong bitterness]. ² It was that Mary [Rebellion] who had anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother, Lazarus [Help of God], was sick. ³ The sisters therefore sent to him, saying, "Lord, behold, he for whom you *phileo* ·affectionately love, have high regard for· is sick." ⁴ But when Yeshua [Salvation] heard it, he said, "This sickness is not to death, but for the glory of God, that God's Son may be glorified by it." ⁵ Now Yeshua [Salvation] had *agapao* ·total devotion love· towards Martha [Lady mistress, Strong bitterness], and her sister, and Lazarus [Help of God]. ⁶ When therefore he heard that he was sick, he stayed two days in the place where he was. ⁷ Then after this he said to the disciples, "Let's go into Judea [Praise] again."

⁸ The disciples told him, "*Rabbi* ·Teacher·, the Jews [Praisers] were just trying to stone you, and are you going there again?"

⁹ * **Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "Are not there twelve hours of daylight? If a man walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world."** ¹⁰ But if a man walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him." ¹¹ He said these things, and after that, he said to them, "Our friend, Lazarus [Help of God], has fallen asleep, but I am going so that I may awake him out of sleep."

¹² The disciples therefore said, "Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover."

¹³ Now Yeshua [Salvation] had spoken of his death, but they thought that he spoke of taking rest in sleep. ¹⁴ So Yeshua [Salvation] said to them plainly then, "Lazarus [Help of God] is dead. ¹⁵ I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe. Nevertheless, let's go to him."

¹⁶ Thomas [Seeker of truth] therefore, who is called Didymus [Twin], said to his fellow disciples, "Let's go also, that we may die with him."

¹⁷ So when Yeshua [Salvation] came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days already. ¹⁸ Now Bethany [House of affliction] was near Jerusalem [City of peace], about fifteen stadia away [2 mi; 2.8 km]. ¹⁹ Many of the Jews [Praisers] had joined the women around Martha [Lady

* **11:9** MP: Trusting in the servant sent brings light and direction from God. (Is 50:10)

mistress, Strong bitterness] and Mary [Rebellion], to console them concerning their brother. ²⁰ Then when Martha [Lady mistress, Strong bitterness] heard that Yeshua [Salvation] was coming, she went and met him, but Mary [Rebellion] stayed in the house. ²¹ Therefore Martha [Lady mistress, Strong bitterness] said to Yeshua [Salvation], "Lord, if you would have been here, my brother wouldn't have died. ²² Even now I know that, whatever you ask of God, God will give you." ²³ Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, "Your brother will rise again."

²⁴ † **Martha [Lady mistress, Strong bitterness] said to him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day."**

²⁵ ‡ **Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, "Ena Na [I AM (the Living God)] the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will still live, even if he dies.** ²⁶ Whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?"

²⁷ She said to him, "Yes, Lord. I have come to believe that you are the Messiah [Anointed one], God's Son, he who comes into the world."

²⁸ When she had said this, she went away, and called Mary [Rebellion], her sister, secretly, saying, "The Teacher is here, and is calling you."

²⁹ When she heard this, she arose quickly, and went to him. ³⁰ Now Yeshua [Salvation] had not yet come into the village, but was in the place where Martha [Lady mistress, Strong bitterness] met him. ³¹ Then the Jews [Praisers] who were with her in the house, and were consoling her, when they saw Mary [Rebellion], that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, saying, "She is going to the tomb to weep there." ³² Therefore when Mary [Rebellion] came to where Yeshua [Salvation] was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying to him, "Lord, if you would have been here, my brother wouldn't have died."

³³ § **When Yeshua [Salvation] therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews [Praisers] weeping who came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,**

³⁴ **and said, "Where have you laid him?"**

They told him, "Lord, come and see."

† **11:24** MPr: "My glory shall rejoice in the King Messiah, in the future whom shall come forth from me, upon all the glory a covering" (Is 4:5). Continuing, "also my flesh shall dwell in safety" teaching that death is not our final resting place in connection with King Messiah. (Is 4:5 and Ps 16:9 in Midrash Ps 16:9). (Ps 16:9) ‡ **11:25** MP: The dead in Messiah will bodily resurrect at the same time Messiah is resurrected from the dead. (Is 26:19) § **11:33** MP: Messiah sympathizes with great sorrow and grief. (Is 53:3)

³⁵ **Yeshua [Salvation] wept.**

³⁶ **The Jews [Praisers] therefore said, "See how much *phileo* ·affectionate love, high regard· he had for him!"**

³⁷ Some of them said, "Couldn't this man, who opened the eyes of him who was blind, have also kept this man from dying?"

³⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore, again groaning in himself, came to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. ³⁹ Yeshua [Salvation] said, "Take away the stone."

Martha [Lady mistress, Strong bitterness], the sister of him who was dead, said to him, "Lord, by this time there is a stench, for he has been dead four days."

⁴⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, "Didn't I tell you that if you believed, you would see God's glory?"

⁴¹ So they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. Yeshua [Salvation] lifted up his eyes, and said, "*Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, I thank you that you listened to me. ⁴² I know that you always listen to me, but because of the multitude that stands around I said this, that they may believe that you sent me." ⁴³ When he had said this, he cried with a loud voice, "Lazarus [Help of God], come out!"

⁴⁴ He who was dead came out, bound hand and foot with wrappings, and his face was wrapped around with a cloth.

Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Free him, and let him go."

⁴⁵ Therefore many of the Jews [Praisers], who came to Mary [Rebellion] and saw what Yeshua [Salvation] did, believed in him. ⁴⁶ But some of them went away to the Pharisees [Separated], and told them the things which Yeshua [Salvation] had done. ⁴⁷ The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees [Separated] gathered a council, and said, "What are we doing? For this man does many signs. ⁴⁸ If we leave him alone like this, everyone will believe in him, and the Romans [People from Town of flowing waters] will come and take away both our place and our nation."

⁴⁹ But a certain one of them, Caiaphas [Rock that hollows itself out], being high priest that year, said to them, "You know nothing at all, ⁵⁰ nor do you consider that it is advantageous for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation not perish." ⁵¹ Now he didn't say this of himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Yeshua [Salvation] would die for the nation, ⁵² and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children of God who are scattered abroad. ⁵³ So from that day forward they took counsel that

they might put him to death. ⁵⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore walked no more openly among the Jews [Praisers], but departed from there into the country near the wilderness, to a city called Ephraim [Fruit]. He stayed there with his disciples.

⁵⁵ Now the Judean [Person from Praise] festival of *Pesac* ·Passover· ^{*} was at hand, (the start of Nissan). Many went up from the country to Jerusalem [City of peace] before the *Pesac* ·Passover·, to purify themselves. ⁵⁶ Then they sought for Yeshua [Salvation] and spoke one with another, as they stood in the temple, “What do you think— that he is not coming to the feast at all?” ⁵⁷ Now the chief priests and the Pharisees [Separated] had commanded that if anyone knew where he was, he should report it, that they might seize him.

12

¹ Then six days before the *Pesac* ·Passover· (Nissan 8), ^{*} Yeshua [Salvation] came to Bethany [House of affliction], where Lazarus [Help of God] was, who had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. ² So they made him a supper there. Martha [Lady mistress, Strong bitterness] served, but Lazarus [Help of God] was one of those who sat at the table with him. ³ Mary [Rebellion], therefore, took a pound of ointment of pure nard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Yeshua [Salvation], and wiped his feet with her hair. The house was filled with the fragrance of the ointment. ⁴ Then Judas Iscariot [Praised Dagger-man], [†] Simeon [Hearing]’s son, one of his disciples, who would betray him, said, ⁵ “Why was this ointment not sold for three hundred denarii (300 days wages), and given to the poor?” ⁶ Now he said this, not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and having the money box, used to steal what was put into it. ⁷ But Yeshua [Salvation] said, “Leave her alone. She has kept this for the day of my burial. ⁸ For you always have the poor with you, but you don’t always have me.”

^{*} **11:55** Note: This is the third of three *Pesac* ·Passover· in the public ministry of Yeshua. ^{*} **12:1** Note: This is the third of three *Pesac* ·Passover· in the public ministry of Yeshua. [†] **12:4** Judas Kriot; it is debatable the meaning of his name. K’riot is the Hebrew spelling. If the name K’riot is derived from the Latin word sicarius, meaning [dagger-man], then Judas is likely part of the Zealots political party who opposed Roman imperialism, a near Anarchist sect. (Luke 22:3) says K’riot is a surname, an addition to Judas’ name, therefore it could be a family name, geographic location, or a political party, or for some personal reason.

⁹ A large crowd therefore of the Jews [Praisers] learned that he was there, and they came, not for Yeshua [Salvation]'s sake only, but that they might see Lazarus [Help of God] also, whom he had raised from the dead. ¹⁰ But the chief priests conspired to put Lazarus [Help of God] to death also, ¹¹ because on account of him many of the Jews [Praisers] went away and believed in Yeshua [Salvation].

¹² ‡ § * **On the next day a great multitude had come to the feast. When they heard that Yeshua [Salvation] was coming to Jerusalem [City of peace], ¹³ † they took the branches of the palm trees, and went out to meet him, shouting, “*Hosanna! ·Save now!· Blessed is he who comes in the name of MarYah [Master Yahweh], ‡ the Melek Isra'el [King of God prevails]!”***

¹⁴ Yeshua [Salvation], having found a *young donkey*, sat on it. As it is written, ¹⁵ “Don’t be afraid, *daughter of Zion [Mountain ridge, Marking]. Behold, your King comes, sitting on a donkey’s colt.*” § ¹⁶ His disciples didn’t understand these things at first, but when Yeshua [Salvation] was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about him, and that they had done these things to him. ¹⁷ The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus [Help of God] out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, was testifying about it. ¹⁸ For this cause also the multitude went and met him, because they heard that he had done this sign. ¹⁹ The Pharisees [Separated] therefore said among themselves, “See how you accomplish nothing. Behold, the world has gone after him.”

²⁰ Now there were certain Greeks among those that went up to worship at the feast. ²¹ These, therefore, came to Philip [Loves horses], who was from Bethsaida of Galilee [District, Circuit], and asked him, saying, “Sir, we want to see Yeshua [Salvation].” ²² Philip [Loves horses] came and told Andrew [Manly], and in turn, Andrew [Manly] came with Philip [Loves horses], and they told Yeshua [Salvation].

‡ **12:12** MP: Messiah is announced to his people 483 years, to the exact day, after the decree to rebuild the city of Jerusalem. The calculation using 360 days per calendar year, lunar year. (Dan 9:25) § **12:12** MP: Messiah is beheld as King. (Zech 9:9) *

* **12:12** MPr: “Whatever time of year the Messiah was to appear, the Jews were to greet and hail Him by taking of the Lulav (Lev 23:40 – Palm, Willow, Myrtle and good fruits) clusters and singing Hosannas to him as the *haKadosh Isra'el* [the Holy One of God prevails].” (Midrash Peskita de-Rabbi Kahana 27:3). (Lev 23:40; Willow Matt 21:8; Myrtle Mark 11:8; Good fruits Luke 19:35-36; Palm John 12:12-13) † **12:13** MP: Messiah comes in the name of Yahweh. This is also an appropriate greeting to Messiah. (Ps 118:25-26)

‡ **12:13** Quoted from Ps 118:25-26 § **12:15** Quoted from Zec 9:9

²³ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, "The time has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. ²⁴ * **Most certainly I tell you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself alone. But if it dies, it bears much fruit.** ²⁵ He who *phileo* ·affectionately loves, has high regard for· his life will lose it. He who hates his life in this world will keep it to eternal life. ²⁶ If anyone serves me, let him follow me. Where I am, there will my servant also be. If anyone serves me, *haAbba* ·the Father· will honor him.

²⁷ † ‡ § * **"Now my soul is troubled. What shall I say? 'Abba ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, save me from this time?' But for this cause I came to this time.** ²⁸ † ‡ ***Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, glorify your name!"**

Then there came a voice out of the sky, saying, "I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again."

²⁹ **The multitude therefore, who stood by and heard it, said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to him."**

³⁰ § **Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "This voice has not come for my sake, but for your sakes. ³¹ Now is the judgment of this world. * Now the prince of this**

* **12:24** MP: Corn referring to the kernel seed that starts small and grows to multiple abundance as the grass, likewise are Messiah and his disciples multiplying (according to R. Obadiah Gaon). Growing outside the city, in the land beyond borders, referencing a mixed group of Jew and non-Jew. By comparing this crop to "Lebanon," it describes the quality of the produce grown. (Ps 72:16) † **12:27** MP: The work that Messiah does will glorify God. (Is 49:3)

‡ **12:27** MP: Messiah is not rebellious to God's will. (Is 50:5) § **12:27** MP: Messiah, as God's Servant, will be highly exalted. (Is 52:13) * **12:27** MP: God will afflict the Messiah, in association with bearing sin. (Is 53:10) † **12:28** MP: The glory referenced in the first clause of this verse is of the King Messiah. The second clause is proof of its Messianic application. (Ps 21:5, Heb Bible 21:6, in Yalkut on Numbers 27:20, Midrash Ps 21:5). In addition, this passage is directly applied to the Messiah in (Midrash Genesis 15). (Ps 21:5 (Heb Bible 21:6)) ‡ **12:28** MP: Rephrasing "the Son of Man" with "King Messiah". (Targum on Ps 80:17, Heb Bible 80:18) (Ps 80:17 (Heb Bible 80:18)). § **12:30** MP: Messiah is slain by Robbers (Satan) but this becomes his downfall and Messiah overcomes (Ps 2). Also commented; in the last days Gog and Magog will fight against the Messiah and be defeated. (Ps 2:1 in Talmud Berach. 7B, Talmud Abhod. Zarah 3B, and Midrash Psalms 2). (Ps 2:1) * **12:31** MP: Enmity between "Thy seed and her seed." - Women have ovum, not seed as males, therefore this is a miraculous birth. (Gen 3:15)

world † will be cast out. 32 ‡ § And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all people to myself.” 33 But he said this, signifying by what kind of death he should die. 34 The multitude answered him, “We have learned from the *Torah Teaching* that the Messiah [Anointed one] *remains forever*. * † How do you say, ‘The Son of Man must *be lifted up*?’ ‡ Who is this Son of Man?”

35 § Yeshua [Salvation] therefore said to them, “Yet a little while the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, that darkness does not overtake you. He who walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. 36 While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become children of light.” Yeshua [Salvation] said these things, and he departed and hid himself from them. 37 * † But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they didn’t believe in him, 38 that the word of Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke,
“ADONAI, who has believed our report?

To has the arm of Yahweh been revealed?” ‡

39 For this cause they couldn’t believe, for Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] said again,

40 *“He has blinded their eyes and he hardened their heart,
 lest they should see with their eyes,
 and perceive with their heart,
 and would make teshuvah completely return in repentance,
 and I would heal them.” §*

41 Isaiah [Salvation of Yah] said these things when he saw his *shekhinah* manifest weighty glory and presence of God, and spoke of him. 42 Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed in him, but because of the Pharisees [Separated] they didn’t confess it, so that they would not be put out of the synagogue, 43 for they had

† 12:31 MP: Messiah’s heels bruise the serpent’s head. The serpent retaliates, but is hurled down from power. (Gen 3:15) ‡ 12:32 MP: The one providing

atonement is lifted up on a stake to restore healing to man. (Num 21:9) § 12:32 MP: Messiah is rejected by his own Jewish people, “we did not esteem him”. Yet (Is 49:6 and 60:1-3) says the Messiah’s light draws the Gentiles to Him. (Is 53:3)

* 12:34 Quoted from Is 9:7, Ps 89:29, 89:36-37 † 12:34 Context: 2 Sam 7:13

‡ 12:34 Quoted from Num 21:8 § 12:35 MP: Trusting in the servant sent brings light and direction from God. (Is 50:10) * 12:37 MP: Seeing the glory of Messiah, Israel still hardens her heart and refuses to acknowledge him. (Is 6:9-10)

† 12:37 MP: The Messiah’s own people do not believe he is the Messiah. (Is 53:1)

‡ 12:38 Quoted from Is 53:1 § 12:40 Quoted from Is 6:10

agapao ·total devotion love· for men's praise more than God's praise.

44 * **Yeshua [Salvation] cried out and said, "Whoever believes in me, believes not in me, but in him who sent me.** 45 † **He who sees me sees him who sent me.** 46 ‡ **I have come whom as a light into the world, that whoever believes in me may not remain in the darkness.** 47 § **If anyone listens to my sayings, and does not believe, I don't judge him. For I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.** 48 * **He who rejects me, and does not receive my sayings, has one who judges him. The word that I spoke, the same will judge him in the last day.** 49 † ‡ § * † **For I spoke not from myself, but *haAbba* ·the Father· who sent me, he gave me a *commandment*, what I should say, and what I should *speak*.** ‡ 50 **I know that his commandment is eternal life. The things therefore which I speak, even as *haAbba* ·the Father· has said to me, so I speak."**

13

1 * **Now before the festival of the *Pesac* ·Passover· (Nissan 14), † Yeshua [Salvation], knowing that his time had come that he would depart from this world**

* **12:44** MP: Messiah is God. (Zech 11:12-13) † **12:45** MP: Messiah is equal to God who sent him; Immanu'el, God with us. (Is 7:14) ‡ **12:46** MP: Trusting in the servant sent brings light and direction from God. (Is 50:10) § **12:47** MP: Messiah brings the time of God's judgment and vengeance. (Is 61:2) * **12:48** MP: God confirms His intention to raise up a Prophet like Moses, and put His words the mouth of His Prophet. (Deut 18:17-19) † **12:49** MP: Messiah is everlasting with the authority of his father (Yahweh and ancestor David). Now the Hebrew idiom "Eternal Father" in the context of a ruler on David's throne (Is 9:7). Eternal father could mean "The ruler with authority to pass on or deny access to eternal life". (Is 9:6) ‡ **12:49** MP: Messiah is the "Prince of Peace". This role can be understood as "The chief leader of the people establishing a peaceful covenant relationship with God". (Is 9:6) § **12:49** MP: Messiah is called Israel. Messiah comes from the nation of Israel. Messiah is also called Israel as the patriarch Jacob was renamed Israel (Gen 32:28). Being called Israel as a relationship role, Messiah is the example of right relationship with Yahweh for all Israel to emulate. (Is 49:3) * **12:49** MP: The Messiah speaks with knowledge taught to him from God, not from men. (Is 50:4) † **12:49** MP: Messiah is God's servant born in Bethlehem, "the future ruler of Israel". (Mic 5:2) ‡ **12:49** Quoted from Deut 18:18 * **13:1** MPr: The first clause applies to the study of Torah. The second clause applies to the two Messiahs. The first Messiah son of Joseph, is likened to the ox, and the second Messiah son of David to the donkey, with reference to (Zech 9:9 in Tanchuma, Parasha 1). (Messiah as an Ox - Matt 21:12; John 2:15; Rev 19:14 Messiah as a donkey - Matt 21:1-9; John 13:1-5; Messiah as both beast of burden and humble combined - Matt 21:12-15) † **13:1** Note: This is the third of three *Pesac* ·Passover· in the public ministry of Yeshua.

to *haAbba* ·the Father·, having *agapao* ·total devoted love· for his own who were in the world, he showed *agapao* ·total devotion love· to them unto the end.

² During supper, the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot [Praised Dagger-man], Simeon [Hearing]’s son, to betray him, ³ Yeshua [Salvation], knowing that *haAbba* ·the Father· had given all things into his hands, and that he came from God, and was going to God, ⁴ arose from supper, and laid aside his outer garments. He took a towel, and wrapped a towel around his waist. ⁵ Then he poured water into the basin, and began to wash the disciples’ feet, and to wipe them with the towel that was wrapped around him. ⁶ Then he came to Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock]. He said to him, “Lord, do you wash my feet?”

⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, “You don’t know what I am doing now, but you will understand later.”

⁸ Peter [Rock] said to him, “You will never wash my feet!”

Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, “If I don’t wash you, you have no part with me.”

⁹ Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock] said to him, “Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head!”

¹⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, “Someone who has bathed only needs to have his feet washed, but is completely clean. You are clean, but not all of you.” ¹¹ For he knew him who would betray him, therefore he said, “You are not all clean.” ¹² So when he had washed their feet, put his outer garment back on, and sat down again, he said to them, “Do you know what I have done to you? ¹³ You call me, ‘Teacher’ and ‘Lord.’ You say so correctly, for so I am. ¹⁴ If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another’s feet. ¹⁵ For I have given you an example, that you also should do as I have done to you. ¹⁶ Most certainly I tell you, a servant is not greater than his lord, neither one who is sent greater than he who sent him. ¹⁷ If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them. ¹⁸ † I don’t speak concerning all of you. I know whom I have chosen. But that the Scripture may be fulfilled, ‘He who eats matzah ·unleavened bread· with me has lifted up his heel against me.’ § ¹⁹ * From now

† 13:18 MP: The Messiah’s betrayer is a friend whom he breaks bread with. Consider more details about this betrayal: sold for 30 pieces of silver (Ex 21:32; Zech 11:12; Matt 26:15); the money is thrown down in God’s house (Zech 11:13; Matt 27:5); the price used to buy potter’s field for strangers’ burial graves (Zech 11:13; Matt 27:7). (Ps 41:9) § 13:18 Paraphrase Quoted from Ps 41:9 * 13:19 MP: Messiah declares things before they happen. (Is 42:9)

on, I tell you before it happens, that when it happens, you may believe that *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)].
²⁰ Most certainly I tell you, he who receives whomever I send, receives me; and he who receives me, receives him who sent me."

²¹ When Yeshua [Salvation] had said this, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, "Most certainly I tell you that one of you will betray me."

²² The disciples looked at one another, perplexed about whom he spoke. ²³ One of his disciples, the one whom Yeshua [Salvation] felt *agapao* ·total devotion love· for, was at the table, leaning against Yeshua [Salvation]'s chest. ²⁴ Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock] therefore beckoned to him, and said to him, "Tell us who it is of whom he speaks."

²⁵ He, leaning back, as he was, on Yeshua [Salvation]'s chest, asked him, "Lord, who is it?"

²⁶ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore answered, "It is he to whom I will give this piece of *matzah* ·unleavened bread· when I have dipped it (in the bitter herbs)." So when he had dipped the piece of bread, he gave it to Judas [Praised], the son of Simeon [Hearing] from K'riot. ²⁷ After the piece of *matzah* ·unleavened bread·, then *Satan* [Adversary] entered into him.

Then Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "What you do, do quickly."

²⁸ Now no man at the table knew why he said this to him. ²⁹ For some thought, because Judas [Praised] had the money box, that Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Buy what things we need for the feast," or that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰ Therefore having received that piece of *matzah* ·unleavened bread·, he went out immediately. It was night.

³¹ When he had gone out, Yeshua [Salvation] said, "Now the Son of Man has been glorified, and God has been glorified in him. ³² If God has been glorified in him, God will also glorify him in himself, and he will glorify him immediately. ³³ † **Little children, I will be with you a little while longer. You will seek me, and as I said to the Jews [Praisers], 'Where I am going, you can't come,' so now I tell you.** ³⁴ **A new commandment I give to you, that you show *agapao* ·total devotion love·**

† 13:33 MPr: The King in (Psalm 21:1) is King Messiah. (Targum Ps 21:1). This same King is linked to (Is 11:10), where Rabbi Chanina explains the objective of the Messiah. King Messiah is to give specific commandments to the Gentiles. This is in parallel contrast to Israel, who receives commands directly from God himself. (Midrash Ps 21:1). (Ps 21:1 (Heb Bible 21:2))

to one another. Just as I have had *agapao* ·totally devoted love· towards you, you also show *agapao* ·totally devoted love· to one another. ³⁵ **By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you have *agape* ·unconditional love· for one another."**

³⁶ Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock] said to him, "Lord, where are you going?"

Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "Where I am going, you can't follow now, but you will follow afterwards."

³⁷ Peter [Rock] said to him, "Lord, why can't I follow you now? I will lay down my life for you."

³⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, "Will you lay down your life for me? Most certainly I tell you, the rooster won't crow until you have denied me three times."

14

¹ * **"Don't let your heart be troubled. Believe in God. Believe also in me.** ² † ‡ **In 'Avi ·my Father·'s house are many homes. § If it was not so, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you. ³ If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and will receive you to myself; that where I am, you may be there also. ⁴ Where I go, you know, and you know the way."**

⁵ Thomas [Seeker of truth] said to him, "Lord, we don't know where you are going. How can we know the way?"

⁶ * **Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, " *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)] the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to *haAbba* ·the Father·, except through me. ⁷ If you had known me, you would have known 'Avi ·my Father· also. From now on, you know him, and have seen him."**

* **14:1** MP: Trusting in Yahweh God also means to trust in his Servant Messiah. (Is 50:10) † **14:2** MP: Nobody has seen or heard the things that God has prepared for those who wait for Him. (Is 64:4) ‡ **14:2** MPr: The King Messiah will be revealed to the congregation of Israel. And the children of Israel shall say to Him, "Come and be a brother to us, and let us go up to Jerusalem. And there we will together suck the meaning of Torah, as an infant its mother's breast." (Targum Song of Songs 8:1). (Song of Songs 8:1) § **14:2** MP: Nobody has seen or heard the things that God has prepared for those who wait for Him.

(Is 64:4) * **14:6** MPr: The King in (Psalm 21:1) is King Messiah. (Targum Ps 21:1). This same King is linked to (Is 11:10), where Rabbi Chanina explains the objective of the Messiah. King Messiah is to give specific commandments to the Gentiles. This is in parallel contrast to Israel, who receives commands directly from God himself. (Midrash Ps 21:1). (Ps 21:1 (Heb Bible 21:2))

8 Philip [Loves horses] said to him, “Lord, show us *haAbba* ·the Father·, and that will be enough for us.”

9 Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, “Have I been with you such a long time, and do you not know me, Philip [Loves horses]? He who has seen me has seen *haAbba* ·the Father·. How do you say, ‘Show us *haAbba* ·the Father·?’ ¹⁰ Don’t you believe that I am in *haAbba* ·the Father·, and *haAbba* ·the Father· in me? The words that I tell you, I speak not from myself; but *haAbba* ·the Father· who lives in me does his works. ¹¹ Believe me that I am in *haAbba* ·the Father·, and *haAbba* ·the Father· in me; or else believe me for the very works’ sake. ¹² † Most certainly I tell you, he who believes in me, the works that I do, he will do also; and he will do greater works than these, because I am going to ‘*Avi* ·my Father·’. ¹³ ‡ Whatever you will ask in my name, that will I do, that *haAbba* ·the Father· may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If you will ask anything in my name, I will do it. ¹⁵ If you have *agapao* ·totally devoted love· for me, keep my commandments. ¹⁶ I will pray to *haAbba* ·the Father·, and he will give you another Counselor, that he may be with you forever, ¹⁷ *haRuach* [the Spirit] of truth, whom the world can’t receive; for it does not see him, neither knows him. You know him, for he lives with you, and will be in you. ¹⁸ I will not leave you orphans. I am coming to you. ¹⁹ Yet a little while, and the world will see me no more; but you will see me. Because I live, you will live also. ²⁰ In that day you will know that I am in ‘*Avi* ·my Father·’, and you in me, and I in you. ²¹ One who has my commandments, and keeps them, that person is one who has *agapao* ·totally devoted love· for me. One who has *agapao* ·total devotion love· for me will receive *agapao* ·total devotion love· from ‘*Avi* ·my Father·’, and I will have *agapao* ·totally devoted love· for him, and will reveal myself to him.”

22 Judas [Praised] (not Iscariot) said to him, “Lord, what has happened that you are about to reveal yourself to us, and not to the world?”

† **14:12** MP: Messiah son of David will be the Shepard Leader Ruler teaching God’s people to live holy by God’s instructions. (Eze 37:24-25) ‡ **14:13** MP: This can be interpreted two ways. 1) Messiah prays for those who he has redeemed as Intercessor and Redeemer; or those redeemed will pray for the prosperity of their Redeemer. 2) Messiah redeems from violence. Spiritually referring to sin separating humans from God. Physically referring to Messiah as military leader and political redemption. Both are reason for humans to “continually bless him”. (Consider also in association with Ps 72:10; Is 60:3, 60:6). (Ps 72:14-15)

23 § * **Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, “If a man has *agapao* ·total devotion love· for me, he will keep my word. ‘Avi [My Father] will have *agapao* ·total devoted love· for him, and we will come to him, and make our home with him. 24 He who does not have *agapao* ·total devotion love· for me does not keep my words. The word which you hear is not mine, but from *haAbba* ·the Father· who sent me. 25 † I have said these things to you, while still living with you. 26 But the Counselor, *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness], whom *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad· will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and will remind you of all that I said to you. 27 ‡ *Shalom* ·Complete peace· I leave with you. I am giving you my *shalom* ·complete peace·; not as the world gives, give I to you. Don’t let your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. 28 You heard how I told you, ‘I go away, and I come to you.’ If you have *agapao* ·total devotion love· for me, you would have rejoiced, because I said ‘I am going to ‘Avi ·my Father·;’ for *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad· is greater than I. 29 Now I have told you before it happens so that, when it happens, you may believe. 30 I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world comes, and he has nothing in me. 31 But that the world may know that I have *agapao* ·total devotion love· for *haAbba* ·the Father·, I do as *haAbba* ·the Father· enjoined me. Arise, let us go from here.**

15

1 “*Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)] the true vine, and ‘Avi ·my Father· is the farmer. 2 Every branch in me that does not bear fruit, he takes away. Every branch that bears fruit, he prunes, that it may bear more fruit. 3 You are already pruned clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. 4 Remain in me, and I in you. As the branch can’t bear fruit by itself, unless it remains in the vine, so neither can you, unless you remain in me. 5 *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living

§ 14:23 MP: Messiah comes to Zion as Redeemer to remove transgression by placing the Holy Spirit upon people and teach God’s *Torah* ·Teachings· in their inner person. (See also Jer 31:31-33). (Is 59:20-21) * 14:23 MPr: The Rabbis teach if Israel kept just one Sabbath according to the commandment, the Messiah would immediately come (Ex 19:25 in Jerusalem Targum 64). (Ex 19:25)

† 14:25 MP: Messiah will distribute gifts to humanity, both those under his rein and those rebellious his rule establishing a dwelling for God. (Ps 68:16) ‡ 14:27 MPr: The promise of peace in the Aaronic Blessing (Num 6:26) is referred to as the peace of the Kingdom of David. Linked to (Is 9:7), “of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end.” (Is 9:7 in Siphre on Numbers Parasha 42: Num 30:1-32:42). (Is 9:7)

God)) the vine. You are the branches. He who remains in me, and I in him, the same bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing. ⁶ If a man does not remain in me, he is thrown out as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, throw them into the fire, and they are burned. ⁷ * **If you remain in me, and my words remain in you, you will ask whatever you desire, and it will be done for you.**

⁸ **"In this is 'Avi ·my Father· glorified, that you bear much fruit; and so you will be my disciples.** ⁹ Even as *haAbba* ·the Father· has *agapao* ·totally devoted love· for me, I also have shown *agapao* ·totally devoted love· for you. Remain in my *agape* ·unconditional love·. ¹⁰ If you keep my commandments, you will remain in my *agape* ·unconditional love·; even as I have kept 'Avi ·my Father·'s commandments, and remain in his *agape* ·unconditional love·. ¹¹ I have spoken these things to you, that my joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be made full.

¹² † **"This is my commandment, that you have *agapao* ·total devotion love· to one another, even as I have shown *agapao* ·total devotion love· to you.** ¹³ Greater *agape* ·unconditional love· has no one than this, that someone lay down his life for his friends. ¹⁴ You are my friends, if you do whatever I enjoin you. ¹⁵ ‡ **No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his lord does. § But I have called you friends, for everything that I heard from 'Avi ·my Father·, I have made known to you.** ¹⁶ * **You didn't choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatever you will ask of *haAbba* ·the Father· in my name, he may give it to you.**

* **15:7** MP: Messiah will distribute gifts to humanity, both those under his rein and those rebellious his rule establishing a dwelling for God. (Ps 68:16)

† **15:12** MP: Messiah establishes that obedience is more desired to God than sacrifice. (Ps 40:6-8) ‡ **15:15** MP: Messiah calls these believers, or those who

do the Father's will, brethren or brothers. (Ps 22:22) § **15:15** MP: "He will divide the spoils." By being an atonement for many, Messiah is the Redeemer and therefore enjoys the benefits / spoils of this conquest; redeeming people from their former master who rules thru sin to the new Master who is Yahweh. (Is 53:12)

* **15:16** MP: Corn referring to the kernel seed that starts small and grows to multiple abundance as the grass, likewise are Messiah and his disciples multiplying (according to R. Obadiah Gaon). Growing outside the city, in the land beyond borders, referencing a mixed group of Jew and non-Jew. By comparing this crop to "Lebanon," it describes the quality of the produce grown. (Ps 72:16)

17 "I enjoin these things to you, that you may have *agapao* ·totally devoted love· to one another. 18 If the world hates you, you know that it has hated me before it hated you. 19 If you were of the world, the world would *phileo* ·affectionately love, have high regard for· its own. But because you are not of the world, since I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. 20 Remember the word that I said to you: 'A servant is not greater than his lord.' If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they kept my word, they will keep yours also. 21 But all these things will they do to you for my name's sake, because they don't know him who sent me. 22 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin. 23 † ‡ **He who hates me, hates 'Avi ·my Father· also.** 24 § * **If I hadn't done among them the works which no one else did, they would not have had sin. But now have they seen and also hated both me and 'Avi ·my Father·.** 25 **But this happened so that the word may be fulfilled which was written in their Torah ·Teaching, 'They hated me for no reason at all.'** †

26 "When the Counselor has come, whom I will send to you from *haAbba* ·the Father·, *haRuach* [the Spirit] of truth, who proceeds from *haAbba* ·the Father·, he will testify about me. 27 You will also testify, because you have been with me from the beginning.

16

1 "These things have I spoken to you, so that you wouldn't be caused to stumble. 2 They will put you out of the synagogues. Yes, the time comes that whoever kills you will think that he offers service to God. 3 They will do these things because they have not known *haAbba* ·the Father·, nor me. 4 But I have told you these things, so that when the time comes, you may remember that I told you about them. I didn't tell you these things from the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now I am going to him who sent me, and none of you asks me, 'Where are you going?' 6 But because I have told you these things, sorrow has filled your heart. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is to your advantage that I go away, for if I don't go away, the Counselor won't

† 15:23 MP: Messiah is despised. (See also Ps 69:4). (Is 49:7) ‡ 15:23 MP: Messiah is rejected. (Zech 12:10) § 15:24 MP: Hated without a cause. (Ps 69:4) * 15:24 MP: Trusting in Yahweh God also means to trust in his Servant Messiah. (Is 50:10) † 15:25 Quoted from Ps 35:19, 69:4, 109:3

come to you. But if I go, I will send him to you. ⁸ When he has come, he will convict the world about sin, about righteousness, and about judgment; ⁹ about sin, because they don't believe in me; ¹⁰ about righteousness, because I am going to 'Avi ·my Father·, and you won't see me any more; ¹¹ about judgment, because the prince of this world has been judged.

¹² "I have yet many things to tell you, but you can't bear them now. ¹³ However when he, *haRuach* [the Spirit] of truth, has come, he will guide you into all truth, for he will not speak from himself; but whatever he hears, he will speak. He will declare to you things that are coming. ¹⁴ He will glorify me, for he will take from what is mine, and will declare it to you. ¹⁵ All things whatever *haAbba* ·the Father· has are mine; therefore I said that he takes of mine, and will declare it to you. ¹⁶ A little while, and you will not see me. Again a little while, and you will see me."

¹⁷ Some of his disciples therefore said to one another, "What is this that he says to us, 'A little while, and you won't see me, and again a little while, and you will see me;' and, 'Because I go to *haAbba* ·the Father·?'" ¹⁸ They said therefore, "What is this that he says, 'A little while'? We don't know what he is saying."

¹⁹ Therefore Yeshua [Salvation] perceived that they wanted to ask him, and he said to them, "Do you inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, 'A little while, and you won't see me, and again a little while, and you will see me?'" ²⁰ Most certainly I tell you, that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice. You will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy. ²¹ A woman, when she gives birth, has sorrow, because her time has come. But when she has delivered the child, she does not remember the anguish any more, for the joy that a human being is born into the world. ²² Therefore you now have sorrow, but I will see you again, and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy away from you.

²³ "In that day you will ask me no questions. Most certainly I tell you, whatever you may ask of *haAbba* ·the Father· in my name, he will give it to you. ²⁴ Until now, you have asked nothing in my name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be made full. ²⁵ I have spoken these things to you in figures of speech. But the time is coming when I will no more speak to you in figures of speech, but will tell you plainly about *haAbba* ·the Father·. ²⁶ In that day you will ask in my name; and I don't say to you, that I will pray

to *haAbba* ·the Father· for you, ²⁷ for *haAbba* ·the Father· himself *phileo* ·affectionate loves, has high regard for· you, because you have *phileo* ·affectionate loves, high regard for· me, and have believed that I came from God. ²⁸ I came from *haAbba* ·the Father·, and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world, and go to *haAbba* ·the Father·.”

²⁹ His disciples said to him, “Behold, now you speak plainly, and speak no figures of speech. ³⁰ Now we know that you know all things, and don’t need for anyone to question you. By this we believe that you came from God.”

³¹ Yeshua [Salvation] answered them, “Do you now believe? ³² * **Behold, the time is coming, yes, and has now come, that you will be scattered, everyone to his own place, and you will leave me alone. Yet I am not alone, because *haAbba* ·the Father· is with me.** ³³ I have told you these things, that in me you may have peace. In the world you have oppression; but cheer up! I have overcome the world.”

17

¹ * † **Yeshua [Salvation] said these things, and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, “ *Abba* ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, the time has come. Glorify your Son, that your Son may also glorify you; ² even as you gave him authority over all flesh, he will give eternal life to all whom you have given him. ³ ‡ This is eternal life, that they should know you, the only true God, and him whom you sent, Yeshua Messiah [Salvation Anointed one]. ⁴ § * I glorified you on the earth. I have accomplished the work which you have given me**

* **16:32** MP: The Shepard is struck and the sheep (disciples) scatter. (Zech 13:7)

* **17:1** MP: The work that Messiah does will glorify God. (Is 49:3) † **17:1** MP: God’s desire is fulfilled in Messiah being a sin offering. This end goal is God’s purpose. In context, God pleasure is linked to a sin offering being provided. An atonement, a redemption, and a covering for sin was accomplished through that offering for all people who are associated (see Is 53:5-6, 53:11) bringing God pleasure. Being associated with the sin offering is seen in (Lev 4:4, 4:15, 4:24, 4:29, 4:33). (Is 53:10) ‡ **17:3** MP: Trusting in Yahweh God also means to trust in his Servant Messiah. (Is 50:10) § **17:4** MP: Messiah will ask God for His inheritance, the nations of the world. (Ps 2:8) * **17:4** MP: Messiah is God’s servant. (Zech 3:8)

to do. ⁵ † ‡ **Now, Abba ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, glorify me with your own self with the glory which I had with you before the world existed.** ⁶ I revealed your name to the people whom you have given me out of the world. They were yours, and you have given them to me. They have kept your word. ⁷ Now they have known that all things whatever you have given me are from you, ⁸ for the words which you have given me I have given to them, and they received them, and knew for sure that I came from you, and they have believed that you sent me. ⁹ I pray for them. I don't pray for the world, but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours. ¹⁰ All things that are mine are yours, and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them. ¹¹ I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Abba ·Father familiar, Dear Dad·, keep them through your name which you have given me, that they may be one, even as we are. ¹² While I was with them in the world, I kept them in your name. Those whom you have given me I have kept. None of them is lost, except the *son of destruction*, § that the Scripture might be fulfilled. ¹³ But now I come to you, and I say these things in the world, that they may have my joy made full in themselves. ¹⁴ I have given them your word. The world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁵ I pray not that you would take them from the world, but that you would keep them from the evil one. ¹⁶ They are not of the world even as I am not of the world. ¹⁷ * **Sanctify them in your truth. Your word is truth.** ¹⁸ **As you sent me into the world, even so I have sent them into the world.** ¹⁹ **For their sakes I sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth.** ²⁰ Not for these only do I pray, but for those also who believe in me through their word, ²¹ that they may all be one; even

† 17:5 MP: This prophecy is debated between Jewish and Christian interpretations. Jewish: Wisdom in Proverbs refers to Torah itself, and therefore God's Wisdom revealed in Torah was before the creation in (Gen 1:1). Christian: Messiah is from everlasting, for he is the incarnate wisdom of God. Therefore wisdom in Proverbs refers to Messiah. Proposed: The two perspectives can be reconciled if Messiah is not wisdom itself, rather the fullness of the wisdom expressed in the Living *Torah ·Teachings·*. (Prov 8:22-23) (see also 1 Cor 1:24; Col 1:15-17) ‡ 17:5 MP: Messiah is from everlasting just as Yahweh God is eternal. (Is 48:16) § 17:12 Paraphrase Quoted from Ps 69:25, 109:8 with Acts 1:16-20 * 17:17 MP: "By his stripes we are healed / made whole." Messiah's atonement brings wholeness and healing to those in association with him. (This healing could be physical, spiritual or both.) (Is 53:5)

as you, *Abba* ·Father familiar; Dear Dad·, are in me, and I in you, that they also may be one in us; that the world may believe that you sent me. ²² The glory which you have given me, I have given to them; that they may be one, even as we are one; ²³ I in them, and you in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that you sent me, and have *agapao* ·totally devoted love· for them, even as you have *agapao* ·totally devoted love· for me. ²⁴ *Abba* ·Father familiar; Dear Dad·, I desire that they also whom you have given me be with me where I am, † **that they may see my glory, which you have given me, for you have *agapao* ·totally devoted love· for me from before the foundation of the world.** ²⁵ Righteous *Abba* Father, the world has not known you, but I knew you; and these knew that you sent me. ²⁶ I made known to them your name, and will make it known; that the *agape* ·unconditional love· with which you have *agapao* ·totally devoted love· to me may be in them, and I in them.”

18

¹ When Yeshua [Salvation] had spoken these words, he went out with his disciples over the brook Kidron, where there was a garden, into which he and his disciples entered.

² Now Judas [Praised], who betrayed him, also knew the place, for Yeshua [Salvation] often met there with his disciples. ³ Judas [Praised] then, having taken a detachment of soldiers and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees [Separated], came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons. ⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore, knowing all the things that were happening to him, went out, and said to them, “Who are you looking for?”

⁵ They answered him, “Yeshua [Salvation] of Nazareth [Branch, Separated one].”

Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, “I am he.”

Judas [Praised] also, who betrayed him, was standing with them. ⁶ When therefore he said to them, “*Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)],” they went backward, and fell to the ground.

⁷ Again therefore he asked them, “Who are you looking for?”

They said, “Yeshua [Salvation] of Nazareth [Branch, Separated one].”

⁸ Yeshua [Salvation] answered, “I told you that *Ena Na* [I AM (the Living God)]. If therefore you seek me, let these go

† 17:24 MP: See (MP in John 17:5 paired with Prov 8:22-23)

their way," ⁹ that the word might be fulfilled which he spoke, "Of those whom you have given me, I have lost none."

¹⁰ Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock] therefore, having a sword, drew it, and struck the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. ¹¹ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore said to Peter [Rock], "Put the sword into its sheath. The cup which *haAbba* ·the Father· has given me, shall I not surely drink it?"

¹² * **So the detachment, the commanding officer, and the officers of the Jews [Praisers], seized Yeshua [Salvation] and bound him,** ¹³ **and led him to Annas first, for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas [Rock that hollows itself out], who was high priest that year.**

¹⁴ Now it was Caiaphas [Rock that hollows itself out] who advised the Jews [Praisers] that it was expedient that one man should perish for the people. ¹⁵ Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock] followed Yeshua [Salvation], as did another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and entered in with Yeshua [Salvation] into the court of the high priest; ¹⁶ but Peter [Rock] was standing at the door outside. So the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to her who kept the door, and brought in Peter [Rock]. ¹⁷ Then the maid who kept the door said to Peter [Rock], "Are you also one of this man's disciples?"

He said, "I am not."

¹⁸ Now the servants and the officers were standing there, having made a fire of coals, for it was cold. They were warming themselves. Peter [Rock] was with them, standing and warming himself. ¹⁹ † **The high priest therefore asked Yeshua [Salvation] about his disciples, and about his teaching.** ²⁰ ‡ **Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, "I spoke openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues, and in the temple, where the Jews [Praisers] always meet. I said nothing in secret.** ²¹ **Why do you ask me? Ask those who have heard me what I said to them. Behold, these know the things which I said."**

²² **When he had said this, one of the officers standing by slapped Yeshua [Salvation] with his hand, saying, "Do you answer the high priest like that?"**

²³ **Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, "If I have spoken evil, testify of the evil; but if well, why do you beat me?"**

* **18:12** MP: Messiah is confined and judged. (Is 53:8) † **18:19** MP: Messiah is confined and judged. (Is 53:8) ‡ **18:20** MP: Messiah speaks nothing in secret. (Is 48:16)

24 Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas [Rock that hollows itself out], the high priest. ²⁵ Now Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock] was standing and warming himself. They said therefore to him, "You are not also one of his disciples, are you?"

He denied it, and said, "I am not."

²⁶ One of the servants of the high priest, being a relative of him whose ear Peter [Rock] had cut off, said, "Didn't I see you in the garden with him?"

²⁷ Peter [Rock] therefore denied it again, and immediately the rooster crowed.

²⁸ They led Yeshua [Salvation] therefore from Caiaphas [Rock that hollows itself out] into the Praetorium. It was early, and they themselves didn't enter into the Praetorium, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the *Pesac* ·Passover· meal (Nissan 14). ²⁹ Pilate [Armed with javelin] therefore went out to them, and said, "What accusation do you bring against this man?"

³⁰ They answered him, "If this man was not an evildoer, we wouldn't have delivered him up to you."

³¹ § **Pilate [Armed with javelin] therefore said to them, "Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law."**

Therefore the Jews [Praisers] said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death," ³² that the word of Yeshua [Salvation] might be fulfilled, which he spoke, signifying by what kind of death he should die.

³³ Pilate [Armed with javelin] therefore entered again into the Praetorium, called Yeshua [Salvation], and said to him, "Are you the King of the Jews [Praisers]?"

³⁴ Yeshua [Salvation] answered him, "Do you say this by yourself, or did others tell you about me?"

³⁵ Pilate [Armed with javelin] answered, "I'm not a Jew [Praiser], am I? Your own nation and the chief priests delivered you to me. What have you done?"

³⁶ * **Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "My Kingdom is not of this world. If my Kingdom were of this world, then my servants would fight, that I would not be delivered**

§ **18:31** MP: When Messiah comes, then Judah will lose power and leadership, represented by the scepter. (Gen 49:10) * **18:36** MP: This prophecy is in the names' literal meaning connected to the prophecy of the sprout and of the crown. He, the Branch, is Salvation and serves as Priest and King. "Put one crown on *Joshua ben Yhotzadak* [Yah salvation son of Yah righteousness], the high priest" then prophecy describes "The branch" and his priestly and kingly service. (Applying His ministry to us: (2 Cor 5:20-21). Ministry in action; as Priest: (Heb 5:5, 9:12) and as King: (John 18:36-37; Rev 17:14))

to the Jews [Praisers]. But now my Kingdom is not from here."

³⁷ † **Pilate [Armed with javelin] therefore said to him, "Are you a king then?"**

Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "You say that I am a king. For this reason I have been born, and for this reason I have come into the world, that I should testify to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth listens to my voice."

³⁸ Pilate [Armed with javelin] said to him, "What is truth?"

When he had said this, he went out again to the Jews [Praisers], and said to them, "I find no basis for a charge against him. ³⁹ But you have a custom, that I should release someone to you at the Passover. Therefore do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews [Praisers]?"

⁴⁰ Then they all shouted again, saying, "Not this man, but Bar-Abba [Son Father]!" Now Bar-Abba [Son Father] was a robber.

19

¹ * **So Pilate [Armed with javelin] then took Yeshua [Salvation], and flogged him.** ² The soldiers twisted thorns into a crown, and put it on his head, and dressed him in a purple garment. ³ They kept saying, "Hail, King of the Jews [Praisers]!" and they kept slapping him.

⁴ Then Pilate [Armed with javelin] went out again, and said to them, "Behold, I bring him out to you, that you may know that I find no basis for a charge against him."

⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. Pilate [Armed with javelin] said to them, "Behold, the man!"

⁶ When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they shouted, saying, "Crucify! Crucify!"

Pilate [Armed with javelin] said to them, "Take him yourselves, and crucify him, for I find no basis for a charge against him."

⁷ † **The Jews answered him, "We have a law (of God), † and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·."**

† **18:37** MP: Messiah is a King. (Ps 2:6) * **19:1** Messiah's back is whipped. "I gave my back to the smiters." (Is 50:6) † **19:7** MP: Messiah perceived to be cursed by God. (See also Ps 22:1, 118:17-18). (Is 53:4) † **19:7** Note: This law that justifies Yeshua being put to death could be (Lev 24:16) about blasphemy or (Deut 18:20) about a prophet speaking in God's name falsely. Both shall be put to death, according to God's command. (Read in full context of Deut ch 13 and Deut 18:9-22).

⁸ When therefore Pilate [Armed with javelin] heard this saying, he was more afraid. ⁹ He entered into the Praetorium again, and said to Yeshua [Salvation], "Where are you from?" But Yeshua [Salvation] gave him no answer. ¹⁰ Pilate [Armed with javelin] therefore said to him, "Are not you speaking to me? Don't you know that I have power to release you, and have power to crucify you?"

¹¹ Yeshua [Salvation] answered, "You would have no power at all against me, unless it were given to you from above. Therefore he who delivered me to you has greater sin."

¹² At this, Pilate [Armed with javelin] was seeking to release him, but the Jews [Praisers] cried out, saying, "If you release this man, you are not Caesar's [Ruler]'s friend! Everyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar [Ruler]!"

¹³ When Pilate [Armed with javelin] therefore heard these words, he brought Yeshua [Salvation] out, and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called "The Pavement," but in *Hebrew* [Immigrant], "Gabbatha." ¹⁴ Now it was the Preparation Day for *Pesac* ·Passover· (Nissan 14), at about three o'clock in the afternoon. He said to the Jews [Praisers], "Behold, your King!"

¹⁵ They cried out, "Away with him! Away with him! Crucify him!"

Pilate [Armed with javelin] said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?"

The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar [Ruler]!"

¹⁶ So then he delivered him to them to be nailed to the execution-stake. So they took Yeshua [Salvation] and led him away. ¹⁷ He went out, bearing his execution-stake, to the place called "Skull," which is called in *Hebrew* [Immigrant], "Golgotha [Place of skull]," ¹⁸ where they nailed him to the stake, and with him two others, on either side one, and Yeshua [Salvation] in the middle. ¹⁹ Pilate [Armed with javelin] wrote a title also, and put it on the execution-stake. There was written, "YESHUA OF NAZARETH [SALVATION OF BRANCH, SEPARATED ONE], THE KING OF THE JEWS [PRAISERS] ." ²⁰ **§ Therefore many of the Jews [Praisers] read this title, for the place where Yeshua [Salvation] was executed on the stake was near the city; and it was written in *Hebrew* [Immigrant], in Latin,**

§ 19:20 MP: People will stare and witness Messiah during his death including piercing. (Ps 22:17) Note: In the future, the people of Israel will look upon this same person, "whom they have pierced" (Zech 12:10).

and in Greek. ²¹ The chief priests of the Jews [Praisers] therefore said to Pilate [Armed with javelin], "Don't write, 'The King of the Jews [Praisers],' but, 'he said, I am King of the Jews [Praisers].'"

²² Pilate [Armed with javelin] answered, "What I have written, I have written."

²³ * **Then the soldiers, when they had nailed Yeshua [Salvation] to the stake, took his garments and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the coat. Now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.** ²⁴ Then they said to one another, "Let's not tear it, but cast lots for it to decide whose it will be," that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which says, *"They divided my garments among them.*

For my cloak they cast lots." †

Therefore the soldiers did these things. ²⁵ But there were standing by the execution-stake of Yeshua [Salvation] his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary [Rebellion] the wife of Clopas, and Mary of Magdala [Rebellion of City tower]. ²⁶ Therefore when Yeshua [Salvation] saw his mother, and the disciple whom he felt *agapao* totally devoted love for standing there, he said to his mother, "Woman, behold, your son!" ²⁷ Then he said to the disciple, "Behold, your mother!" From that hour, the disciple took her to his own home.

²⁸ ‡ **After this, Yeshua [Salvation], seeing that all things were now finished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, "I am thirsty."** ²⁹ § **Now a vessel full of vinegar was set; so they put a sponge full of the vinegar** * **on hyssop, and held it at his mouth.** ³⁰ When Yeshua [Salvation] therefore had received the vinegar, he said, "It is finished." † **He bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.**

* **19:23** MP: The Messiah's garments are divided; lots are divided; lots are cast for his clothes. (Ps 22:18) † **19:24** Quoted from Ps 22:18 ‡ **19:28**

MP: Messiah will thirst. (See also Ps 69:21, 69:21). (Ps 22:15) § **19:29** MP: Messiah has gall offered him as food. Gall is a medicinal poison; poisons have a bitter taste and acids, like vinegar, have a sour taste. This mixture has various English simile terms: poisoned water, mixed drink with serpent poison, drinking viper's poison (Deut 32:32-33; Jer 9:15, 23:15). Gall is a mixture of liver or gallbladder digestive juice, called bile, possibly mixed with poppy seed opium or wormwood. Gall would be offered to a person as an end to pain, cure illness, or overdosing to kill. Ingesting opium, wormwood, or bile is like taking very bitter medicine. Therefore descriptions of eating and drinking the substances are metaphors for very bitter experiences. (See also Ps 22:15).

(Ps 69:21) * **19:29** Quoted from Ps 69:21 † **19:30** MP: The suffering and reproach of Calvary (describes Ps 22). (Ps 102:1-11)

31 ‡ **Therefore the Jews [Praisers], because it was the Preparation Day (Nissan 14), so that the bodies would not remain on the execution-stake on the festival Sabbath ·To cease· (for that Sabbath ·To cease· § was a special one), asked of Pilate [Armed with javelin] that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.** 32 * **Therefore the soldiers came, and broke the legs of the first, and of the other who was placed on execution-stakes with him;** 33 † **but when they came to Yeshua [Salvation], and saw that he was already dead, they didn't break his legs.** 34 ‡ § * **However one of the soldiers † pierced his side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out.** 35 **He who has seen has testified, and his testimony is truthere. He knows that he tells the truth, that you may believe.** 36 **For these things happened, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, "Not one of his bones will be broken."** ‡ 37 **Again another Scripture says, "They will look on him whom they pierced."** §

38 After these things, Joseph [May he add] of Arimathaea [May he add of Lofty place], being a disciple of Yeshua [Salvation], but secretly for fear of the Jews [Praisers], asked of Pilate [Armed with javelin] that he might take away Yeshua [Salvation]'s body. Pilate [Armed with javelin] gave

‡ **19:31** MP: Messiah is cursed on our behalf, hanged on a stake, (See also Is 53:5). (Deut 21:22-23) § **19:31** Special Sabbath; High Sabbath during a Festival, such as Unleavened Bread week. The first day of Unleavened Bread is a holy convocation, then the weekly Sabbath came next. Special week Nissan 15-16. *

19:32 MP: None of Messiah's bones would be broken parallel to the Pesac ·Passover· lamb. (See also Ps 22:17, 22:14-c). (See also Ps 22:17, 22:14-c, 34:19-20). (Ex 12:46; Ps 34:20) † **19:33** MP: Messiah's heart melts like wax. The blood and water running out of the pierced side align with a disorder called "pericardial effusion". Stress on the heart causing edema (swelling fluids) in the outer sac of the heart muscle. By going upward from the side with a spear, up to 2 liters of water could pour out along with the blood when the heart was pierced. (See also Ps 22:17). (Ps 22:14) ‡ **19:34** MP: "Poured out like water" Combined context refers to piercing (Ps 22:16) causing internal fluids to pour out (Ps 22:14). Could also reference the "pouring out" of a drink offering. Only during the Great Hossanah feast, on the 7th day of Sukkot, is both water and wine poured out together before God. (See notes on Is 55:1-2). (Ps 22:14)

§ **19:34** MP: Messiah is "pierced / wounded for our transgressions". Note: There is no Bible punishment or law for death that specifically involves piercing; stoning or banishment is more common. (Is 53:5) *

19:34 MP: The Messiah's body will be pierced. (Zech 12:10) † **19:34** MP: The ability to count all bones implies no divided or broken bones, therefore none of his bones are broken (Ps 34:21), just as the Pesac ·Passover· lamb (Ex 12:46). (See also Ps 22:14-c, 34:19-20). (Ps 22:17) ‡ **19:36** Quoting from Ex 12:46; Num 9:12; Ps 34:20

§ **19:37** Quoted from Zech 12:10

him permission. He came therefore and took away his body. ³⁹ Nicodemus [Victory people], who at first came to Yeshua [Salvation] by night, also came bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred Roman [Person from Town of flowing waters] pounds. ⁴⁰ So they took Yeshua [Salvation]'s body, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews [Praisers] is to bury. ⁴¹ Now in the place where he was executed on the stake there was a garden. In the garden was a new tomb in which no man had ever yet been laid. ⁴² Then because of the Judean [Person from Praise] Preparation Day (Nissan 14) (for the tomb was near at hand) they laid Yeshua [Salvation] there.

20

¹ Now early morning, while it was still dark, on the first day of the week (Nissan 17, the day of First Fruits #1), Mary of Magdala [Rebellion of City tower] went to the tomb and saw the stone taken away from the tomb. ² Therefore she ran and came to Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock], and to the other disciple whom Yeshua [Salvation] *phileo* affectionate loved, had high regard for, and said to them, "They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we don't know where they have laid him!"

³ Therefore Peter [Rock] and the other disciple went out, and they went toward the tomb. ⁴ They both ran together. The other disciple outran Peter [Rock], and came to the tomb first. ⁵ Stooping and looking in, he saw the linen cloths lying, yet he didn't enter in. ⁶ Then Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock] came, following him, and entered into the tomb. He saw the linen cloths lying, ⁷ and the cloth that had been on his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. ⁸ So then the other disciple who came first to the tomb also entered in, and he saw and believed. ⁹ (For they had not yet understand the Scripture teaches that the Messiah [Anointed one] had to *rise from the dead*.) *

¹⁰ So the disciples went away again to their own homes. ¹¹ But Mary [Rebellion] was standing outside at the tomb weeping. So, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb, ¹² and she saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Yeshua [Salvation] had lain. ¹³ They told her, "Woman, why are you weeping?"

She said to them, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I don't know where they have laid him." ¹⁴ When she

* 20:9 Paraphrase Quoted from Ps 16:10

had said this, she turned around and saw Yeshua [Salvation] standing, and didn't know that it was Yeshua [Salvation].

¹⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Who are you looking for?"

She, supposing him to be the gardener, said to him, "Sir, if you have carried him away, tell me where you have laid him, and I will take him away."

¹⁶ Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, "Mary [Rebellion]."

She turned and said to him, "*Rabboni!*" which is to say, "My Teacher!"

¹⁷ Yeshua [Salvation] said to her, "Don't hold me, for I haven't yet ascended to 'Avi ·my Father·; but go to my *brothers*, and tell them, 'I am ascending to 'Avi ·my Father· and 'Avikah ·your Father·, to my God and your God.' " †

¹⁸ Mary of Magdala [Rebellion of City tower] came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had said these things to her. ¹⁹ ‡ **Therefore when evening came that day, the (end of the) first day of the week, (the start of Nissan 18), and when the doors were locked where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews [Praisers], Yeshua [Salvation] came and stood in the middle, and said to them, " *Shalom aleikhem!* ·Complete peace my family·!"**

²⁰ **When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad when they saw the Lord.** ²¹ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore said to them again, "*Shalom aleikhem!* ·Complete peace my family·! **As Abba ·Father familiar, Dear Dad· has sent me, even so I send you.**" ²² **When he had said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive *Ruach haKodesh* [Spirit of the Holiness]!"** ²³ If you forgive anyone's sins, they have been forgiven them. If you retain anyone's sins, they have been retained."

²⁴ But Thomas [Seeker of truth], one of the twelve, called Didymus [Twin], was not with them when Yeshua [Salvation] came. ²⁵ The other disciples therefore said to him, "We have seen the Lord!"

But he said to them, "Unless I see in his hands the print of the nails, put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe."

²⁶ After eight days (Nissan 26) again his disciples were inside, and Thomas [Seeker of truth] was with them. Yeshua [Salvation] came, the doors being locked, and stood in the

† **20:17** Paraphrase Quoted from Ps 22:22, also quoted in Heb 2:11-12 ‡ **20:19** MP: The Spirit of the Lord will be poured out upon all people. (Joel 2:28-29)

middle, and said, “*Shalom aleikhem!* ·Complete peace my family·!” ²⁷ Then he said to Thomas [Seeker of truth], “Reach here your finger, and see my hands. Reach here your hand, and put it into my side. Don’t be unbelieving, but believing.”

²⁸ Thomas [Seeker of truth] answered him, “My Lord and my God!”

²⁹ Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, “Because you have seen me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen, and have believed.”

³⁰ Therefore Yeshua [Salvation] did many other signs in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book; ³¹ but these are written, that you may believe that Yeshua [Salvation] is the Messiah [Anointed one], the *Ben-Elohim* ·Son of Elohim God·, and that believing you may have life in his name.

21

¹ After these things, Yeshua [Salvation] revealed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias. He revealed himself this way. ² Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock], Thomas [Seeker of truth] called Didymus [Twin], Nathanael [Given by God] of Cana in Galilee [District, Circuit], and the sons of Zebedee [Bestowed by Yah], and two others of his disciples were together. ³ Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock] said to them, “I’m going fishing.”

They told him, “We are also coming with you.” They immediately went out, and entered into the boat. That night, they caught nothing. ⁴ But when day had already come, Yeshua [Salvation] stood on the beach, yet the disciples didn’t know that it was Yeshua [Salvation]. ⁵ Yeshua [Salvation] therefore said to them, “Children, have you anything to eat?”

They answered him, “No.”

⁶ He said to them, “Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some.”

They cast it therefore, and now they were not able to draw it in for the multitude of fish. ⁷ That disciple therefore whom Yeshua [Salvation] felt *agapao* ·totally devoted love· for said to Peter [Rock], “It’s the Lord!”

So when Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock] heard that it was the Lord, he wrapped his coat around him (for he was naked), and threw himself into the sea. ⁸ But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits away [300 ft; 91.4 m]), dragging the net full of fish. ⁹ So when they got out on

the land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid on it, and bread. ¹⁰ Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Bring some of the fish which you have just caught."

¹¹ Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock] went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fish, one hundred fifty-three; and even though there were so many, the net was not torn.

¹² Yeshua [Salvation] said to them, "Come and eat breakfast."

None of the disciples dared inquire of him, "Who are you?" knowing that it was the Lord.

¹³ Then Yeshua [Salvation] came and took the bread, gave it to them, and the fish likewise. ¹⁴ This is now the third time that Yeshua [Salvation] was revealed to his disciples, after he had risen from the dead. ¹⁵ So when they had eaten their breakfast, Yeshua [Salvation] said to Simeon Peter [Hearing Rock], "Simeon [Hearing], son of Jonah [Dove], do you have *agapao* ·totally devoted love· for me more than these?"

He said to him, "Yes, Lord; you know that I *phileo* ·affectionately love, have high regard for· you."

He said to him, "Feed my lambs." ¹⁶ He said to him again a second time, "Simeon [Hearing], son of Jonah [Dove], do you have *agapao* ·totally devoted love· for me?"

He said to him, "Yes, Lord; you know that I *phileo* ·affectionately love, have high regard for· you."

He said to him, "Tend my sheep." ¹⁷ He said to him the third time, "Simeon [Hearing], son of Jonah [Dove], do you *phileo* ·affectionately love, have high regard for· me?"

Peter [Rock] was grieved because he asked him the third time, "Do you *phileo* ·affectionately love, have high regard for· me?" He said to him, "Lord, you know everything. You know that I *phileo* ·affectionately love, have high regard for· you."

Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "Feed my sheep. ¹⁸ Most certainly I tell you, when you were young, you dressed yourself, and walked where you wanted to. But when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will dress you, and carry you where you don't want to go."

¹⁹ Now he said this, signifying by what kind of death he would glorify God. When he had said this, he said to him, "Follow me."

²⁰ Then Peter [Rock], turning around, saw a disciple following. This was the disciple whom Yeshua [Salvation] felt *agapao* ·totally devoted love· for, the one who had also leaned on Yeshua [Salvation]'s chest at the supper and asked, "Lord, who is going to betray You?" ²¹ Peter [Rock]

seeing him, said to Yeshua [Salvation], "Lord, what about this man?"

²² Yeshua [Salvation] said to him, "If I desire that he stay until I come, what is that to you? You follow me." ²³ This saying therefore went out among the brothers, that this disciple wouldn't die. Yet Yeshua [Salvation] didn't say to him that he wouldn't die, but, "If I desire that he stay until I come, what is that to you?" ²⁴ This is the disciple who testifies about these things, and wrote these things. We know that his witness is true. ²⁵ There are also many other things which Yeshua [Salvation] did, which if they would all be written, I suppose that even the world itself would not have room for the books that would be written.